

**FORGIVE
MY
GRIEF**

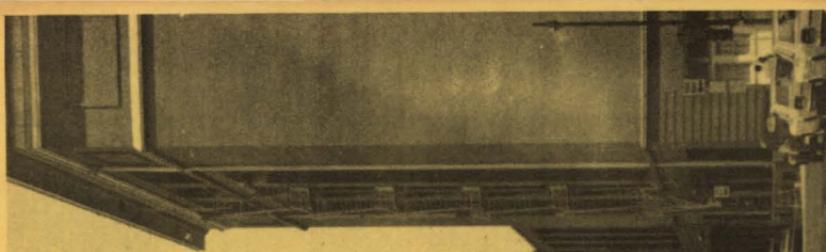
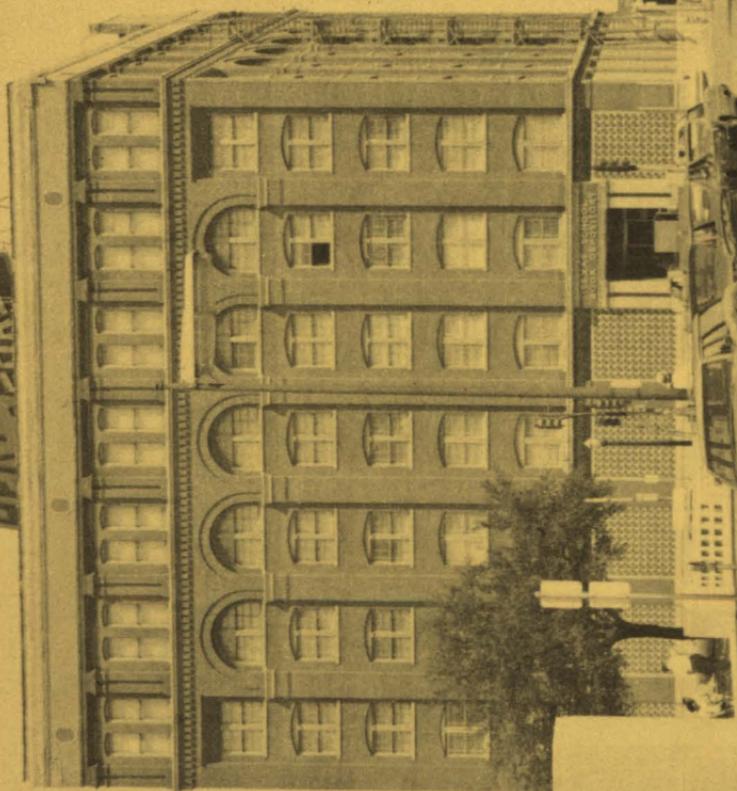
~~\$2.95~~

Volume I

By PENN JONES JR.

**A Critical Review of the
Warren Commission Report
on the Assassination of
President John F. Kennedy**

HERTZ RENTALS



FORGIVE MY GRIEF

Volume I

By PENN JONES JR.

**A Critical Review of the
Warren Commission Report
on the Assassination of
President John F. Kennedy**

Copyright, The Midlothian Mirror, Inc., 1966

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced without written permission of the Publisher.

First Printing: May, 1966 — 7,500 copies

Second Printing: September, 1966 — 15,000 copies

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS CATALOG NUMBER 66-22345

Printed in U.S.A.

Dedicated to my wife and two sons

**Forgive my grief for one removed,
Thy creature, whom I found so fair.
I trust he lives in thee, and there
I find him worthier to be loved.**

**IN MEMORIAM
ALFRED LORD TENNYSON**

PREFACE

On a mild, sunlit day in December, 1963, a group of us walked beneath the trees toward open fields behind my house. Philippe Labro, a renowned investigator from French National Television, asked questions. The equipe - sound and camera men from Paris - followed to record our interview. Penn Jones, Jr., an old friend, stood by to watch and listen. I had asked him to be present.

Labro probed for my opinion about the assassination of President John F. Kennedy which had occurred in Dallas a month before.

I searched for answers and gave him little satisfaction. What did I know? What did anyone know at that time? Rumors, suspicions and speculations already suffocated the issue. I did not want to add to them.

We felt certain about one thing: the story being presented to the world was so grossly pat as to be untrue. They said one troubled man had murdered the President of the United States. If it were as simple as that, why then had authorities been so determined to close the case almost before it had opened? Why had they been so eager to drop all of the loose ends, to declare within hours of his death that Oswald was guilty, guilty alone; and then slammed the doors on the historic tragedy?

One investigates the simplest crime far more profoundly than that.

There were loose ends. Many loose ends. Labro, for example, a man of impeccable objectivity and a trained observer, had seen Ruby almost immediately after Oswald's death. He saw Ruby calm and self-possessed at the moment that Tom Howard was standing downstairs in front of the nation's television cameras telling the world that Ruby was in a state of emotional collapse.

Some few men in this country were not satisfied with these loose ends. Some of these had obsessive theories and tried to make the loose ends arrange themselves in such a way as to prove these theories. They do not count for anything. Others, however, with a great dedication to truth wherever it might lead them, have sought to resolve these loose ends for the sake of history and truth. They have devoted themselves to gathering, sifting and re-examining evidence. They have sought to follow truth even when this has led them down roads that sickened and terrified them. Penn Jones belongs to this latter small group. Since that terrible day he has dedicated himself to resolving the riddle, and he has followed authentic leads, abandoned countless ones that turned out not to be authentic.

Is it wise to do this? Is it wise to lift the lid from a mystery and risk releasing a stench such as the world has never known, a stench that might well damage the world?

Some men have the faith that truth is the ultimate wisdom. It is a faith that can hardly be faulted. Penn Jones is moved by that faith. He also is moved by a profound sense of responsibility to-

ward his country, toward truth and toward evidence. The truth risks being unspeakably ugly in this instance, and at this point in its unfoldment.

If, however, all the evidence should ultimately lead by miracle to some simple and benign solution, the man heaving the greatest sigh of relief would be Penn Jones, Jr.

John Howard Griffin
Mansfield, Texas
February 4, 1966

For quotations, we are deeply grateful to the following authors and publishing houses:

MY TWELVE YEARS WITH JOHN F. KENNEDY by Evelyn Lincoln published by David McKay Co.

THE CORRUPTED LAND by Fred J. Cook published by The MacMillan Company

PORTRAIT OF THE ASSASSIN by Congressman Gerald Ford and John R. Stiles published by Simon and Shuster

TROPIC OF CANCER by Henry Miller published by Grove Press

MORALITY IN AMERICA by J. Robert Moskin published by Random House

A NATION OF SHEEP by William J. Lederer published by Faucett Publications

THE MARCH OF JOURNALISM by Harold Herd published by George Allen and Unwin of London

THE CORPORATION TAKE-OVER edited by Andrew Hacker published by Anchor Books, Doubleday, Inc.

MASK FOR TREASON, THE LINCOLN MURDER TRIAL by Vaughan Shelton published by Stackpole Books

RESISTANCE, REBELLION, AND DEATH by Albert Camus translated by Justin O'Brien published by Alfred A. Knopf, Inc.

FOREWORD

In the discharge of our duty as a newspaper editor, we must do everything possible to bring into some intelligible whole ALL the events surrounding the assassination of President John F. Kennedy.

Inquiry is the life blood of truth, and the careful report of inquiry is the newspaperman's cross and grail.

But grails are no longer attractive, and journalism is so timid and weak. How else account for the almost total disregard on the part of the national press of the many persons—missing, murdered, or met with death strangely—who were related to the tragedy in Dallas.

The material of this book first ran as a series in The Midlothian (Texas) Mirror. Further articles will appear periodically. We expect to work on the assassination for the rest of our lives—not that any action will be taken, but in the hope that historians may be able to point a more accurate finger.

When we planned this series beginning at the time of the Jack Ruby trial, we felt the Warren Commission should remain in existence for at least five years. When the Commission made its Report and disbanded, we felt it should be reopened.

Now we doubt such action would be profitable other than to add more whitewash to the already thick coat.

We do not have all the answers. But after spending several thousand hours knocking on doors, asking questions, meanwhile reading the Report, we believe audacious actions were taken by the Commission lawyers and the Chairman obfuscating the evidence left after President Kennedy, Tippit, and Oswald were killed.

We are convinced some of the instigators of the assassination were people of the lowest sort. On their own merits, none of them would gain an invitation to your home. For the most part they were bribe takers, punks, pimps, homosexuals, perverts, and cheap gamblers. They have now gained a large amount of respectability. And until they are brought to justice, will grow more dangerous.

We thank the dedicated few who have helped in assembling the facts presented. They must have shed the same hot tears of despair this writer could not hold back. These workers came from many walks of life—with no hope of reward. There were only two in Dallas who would aid us, and for obvious reasons, we do not name them.

Penn Jones Jr.

CONTENTS

1.	Meeting at Ruby's Apartment	1
2.	George Senator	7
3.	Kilgallen; Kantor; Armstrong	21
4.	Julia Ann Mercer (Deposition)	25
5.	S. M. Holland (Testimony)	27
6.	Craig vs Fritz	30
7.	Henry Wade (District Attorney)	35
8.	Wade (Continued)	40
9.	Wade (Continued)	47
10.	Carroll Jarnagin (Attorney)	54
11.	Waggoner Carr (Texas Attorney General)	61
12.	Jones Buys Ruby Letter	64
13.	Patrick T. Dean (Police Sergeant)	67
14.	Mark Lane (Attorney)	74
15.	Harry N. Olsen (Dallas Policeman)	78
16.	Olsen (Continued)	85
17.	Bertha Cheek (Sister of Earlene Roberts)	92
18.	Hardee (Deposition) Mrs. Rich (Testimony)	99
19.	Bernard Weissman (Testimony)	120
20.	Weissman (Continued)	136
21.	Jesse Curry (Dallas Police Chief)	149
22.	George Butler (Lt. Dallas Police Force)	160
23.	Earlene Roberts	171
24.	William F. Alexander, (Assistant District Attorney)	175
25.	Summation	182

2

.

Read not to contradict and confute, nor to believe and take for granted: But to weigh and consider. FRANCIS BACON

1. Meeting at Ruby's Apartment

As stated in the Warren Commission Report, Captain Will Fritz of the Dallas Police Department quoted Lee Harvey Oswald as saying about the killing of the President: "People will forget that in a few days and there would be another President" (V 4, P 225). This editor feels Oswald was wrong on his estimate of the nation's respect. This nation has not yet had a chance to adequately express itself over the assassination, and it may take a full scale war to make them forget.

We have been critical of the Warren Report, but we are so grateful for the many answers in the twenty six volumes of testimony. The answers are there for those who are willing to dig. We have felt from the very first that the final report should not have been made for at least five years. The report was made too soon, and too many important characters were overlooked.

We have steadily maintained that much study was needed concerning the finding of Oswald by Officer J. D. Tippit. All the police radio dispatcher could tell Tippit was that the suspect was "a white male about 30, slender build, height 5 feet 10 inches, 165 pounds." (Vol. 4 page 184). No clothes description, no color of hair or eyes could be given. Even though there must have been several thousand men in Oak Cliff who would fit this description, Tippit found the right man in a remarkably short time. Oak Cliff is that part of Dallas south and west of the Trinity River with a population of over 150,000.

Tippit knew how to kill. He is alleged to have killed a seventeen year old Negro burglar suspect about a year

before he himself was killed. The burglar was running from the scene when hit in the back by a bullet alleged to be from Tippit's gun.

After reading thousands of pages of testimony, we have found what seems to be an important withholding of evidence.

This evidence forces us to plead for a revival of the Warren Commission for more study and consideration concerning the assassination. The evidence concerns the testimony of George Senator, self classified as a beggar (Vol. 14, page 308), the roommate and admitted "boy-friend" (Vol. 14, page 312) of Jack Ruby. The discrepancy concerns a meeting in Ruby's and Senator's apartment on Sunday night, November 24, 1963 after Ruby killed Oswald.

After what has happened to those present at the meeting, one can presume it was an important meeting on that Sunday night. At least six persons were present for the meeting and three of them have died strangely. A reasonable man would wonder if Senator accidentally revealed something important that particular night.

On April 22, 1964, George Senator was being questioned by the Warren Commission on Senator's activities that Sunday after the killing of Oswald. Leading the questioning in Washington were Messrs. Burt W. Griffin and Leon D. Hubert, Jr., assistant counsel of the President's Commission. Dr. Alfred Goldberg, historian, was present.

Volume XIV, page 256 reads in part:

MR. HUBERT: All right, lets continue from the point that you left the jail. Did you meet anyone?

MR. SENATOR: Yes.

HUBERT: Who?

SENATOR: I was with Jim, I met Jim Martin and another attorney who I had only met for the first time and I don't remember his name.

HUBERT: They were waiting for you or you met them outside?

SENATOR: They told me they would meet me somewhere.

HUBERT: Where was that?

SENATOR: We met at a bar across the street from the courthouse.

HUBERT: Do you know the name of the bar?

SENATOR. I think it was the TV Bar.

HUBERT: The message you had was that they would meet you there, is that right?

SENATOR: Yes.

HUBERT: And you did go there and talked to Martin and the other lawyer?

SENATOR: Yes, the other attorney.

HUBERT: How long were you with them?

SENATOR: If I recall right, I would say we sat in that bar and had two or three beers, if I remember right. I think I said to Jim, "I don't have a place to sleep or a place to go" because I was afraid to go home.

HUBERT: You told that to Jim Martin?

SENATOR: I told that to Jim, and I believe—wait a minute now—I believe, I am not sure but I think I went to his house and he said he would put me up on the couch if I was afraid to go anywhere, which I was. From there on in I was afraid to go home.

HUBERT: Why?

SENATOR: Why was I afraid to go home? Well, I was just scared, that is all.

HUBERT: Of what?

SENATOR: I don't know of what, but I was scared.

HUBERT: Obviously you were scared that somebody might try to hurt you.

SENATOR: Very possibly, yes; or something like this. Now who or what I don't know but that was the instinct I had. As a matter of fact I was scared for about 10 days after that.

HUBERT: You mean you were scared for 10 days after being—

SENATOR: In other words, for about 10 days I was afraid to sleep in the same place twice. Who I was to fear I don't know, but just the normal thing, I was afraid.

Mr. Hubert went back to the point on page 259 when he asked:

HUBERT: After that Sunday night when you talked to the lawyers for a while, you went home I understand to Jim Martin's?

SENATOR: If I remember right, I'm not sure but I think Jim put me up because I was afraid to go home and I didn't have a place to go to. If I remember right I think he did. I think I went to his apartment, his home rather.

Mr. Hubert tried a third time as shown by the questioning below:

HUBERT: You didn't see Tom Howard that night?

SENATOR: I don't know if I did or not. I don't remember if I saw him or not that night.

HUBERT: Did you go to bed early?

SENATOR: You see I can't quote if I did or didn't. I just don't remember if I did.

HUBERT: Do you remember what time you went to bed at Jim Martin's house?

SENATOR: No; it could have been 11, 12, I don't know.

HUBERT: As I remember it you said you met them at about 6 or 7. It was dark in any case?

SENATOR: Yes; something like that.

HUBERT: You stayed about a half hour and you left?

SENATOR: What?

HUBERT: You stayed about a half hour in the beer place?

SENATOR: It may have been a half hour, it may have been an hour, I don't know.

HUBERT: And you left and went to Jim Martin's?

SENATOR: I believe we went to Jim Martin's house. I think that I slept there that first night.

HUBERT: Did you meet anyone else that first night or speak to anyone else that first night, that is November the 24th, 1963?

SENATOR: November 24?

HUBERT: Yes.

SENATOR: Are you talking about Friday?

HUBERT: No, November 24 was a Sunday.

SENATOR: No; because I was wrapped up. I was wrapped up in the courthouse all that day.

HUBERT: No. I mean to say after you left the beer parlor, which I think you said was the TV bar?

SENATOR: Yes.

HUBERT: You said you think you went to Jim Martin's house?

SENATOR: I don't remember if I met Tom Howard. I just don't remember the incident but I am almost certain that I went there to sleep.

HUBERT: You went to Jim Martin's house?

SENATOR: Yes.

HUBERT: What I am asking you is that prior to the time.

SENATOR: Did we meet anybody else?

HUBERT: Yes.

SENATOR: I don't think so. I don't remember but I don't think so.

HUBERT: Let's come then to Monday morning.

Then Mr. Griffin of the Commission took a turn at asking about Howard:

MR. GRIFFIN: Was Tom Howard at the TV Bar at that time?

SENATOR: I don't remember. I remember there was

Jim, there was this other attorney, but I don't remember if Tom was or not. In other words, I don't want to quote and say he was or wasn't because I just don't remember. He may have been now. He may have been there. I just can't think if he was or not that night. He may have been.

Shortly after dark a meeting took place in Ruby's and Senator's apartment in Oak Cliff. George Senator and Attorney Tom Howard were present and having a drink in the apartment when two newsmen and two attorneys arrived. The newsmen were Bill Hunter of the Long Beach (Cal.) Press Telegram, and Jim Koethe of the Dallas Times Herald. Attorney C. A. Droby of Dallas arranged the meeting for the two newsmen.

Droby insists that he only arranged the meeting. He says he did not accompany the other five men on a tour of the apartment, nor did he hear any of the conversation which went on. But the lives of three who accompanied Senator about the apartment have been taken.

We learned this week that Attorney Jim Martin, close friend of George Senator, was present for the apartment meeting. Martin did not testify before the Warren Commission, but he told this editor he heard the conversations during the visit of the newsmen. He could not remember anything that was said, but he was sure there was nothing significant. "Certainly there was nothing said that would make Senator lie about."

We asked Martin if he did not feel it was unusual for Senator to call Martin about the killing of Oswald before the announcement was made that Ruby had done the shooting (Vol. 14, page 245). Martin said this editor was wrong, but later said: "You are telling me something I didn't know about."

We asked Martin if he thought it was unusual for Senator to forget the meeting while testifying in Washington on April 22, 1964, since Bill Hunter, who was a newsman present at the meeting, was shot to death across the nation in Long Beach, California that very night, Martin grinned and said:

"Oh, you are still looking for conspiracy."

We nodded yes and he grinned and said: "You will never find it."

We asked: "Never find it, or not there?"

He added soberly: "Not there."

(The string of amazing coincidences continues to grow. Someday a list must be compiled, and fed to a computer to get the fantastic odds for such things happening with such perfect timing and placement to produce the assassination.)

Bill Hunter, a native of Dallas and an award winning newsman in Long Beach, was on duty and reading a book on the night of April 24, 1964 in the police station called the "Public Safety Building" in Long Beach, California. Two policemen going off duty came into the press room and one shot Hunter through the heart at range officially ruled to be "more than three feet". The policeman said he dropped his gun, and it fired as he picked it up, but the angle of the bullet caused him to have to change the story to one of quick draw with his fellow officer. The other officer testified that he had his back turned when the shooting took place.

Hunter, who covered the assassination for his paper, The Long Beach (California) Press Telegram, had written:

Within minutes of Ruby's execution of Oswald before the eyes of millions watching television at least two Dallas attorneys, appeared to talk with him.

"He didn't tell us anything," one of the attorneys told the press after the first brief meeting. "He just listened. He paid for advice."

Hunter was quoting Tom Howard who died of a heart attack in Dallas, Texas a few months after Hunter's death. Lawyer Tom Howard was observed acting strangely to his friends two days before his death. Howard was taken to the hospital by "a friend" according to newspapers. No autopsy was performed.

Dallas Times Herald reporter Jim Koethe was killed by a karate chop to the throat just as he emerged from a shower in his apartment in Dallas on September 21, 1964. His murderer was not indicted.

What went on in that significant meeting in Ruby's and Senator's apartment? Few are left to tell. There is no one in authority to ask the questions since the Warren Commission has made its final report and has closed the investigation. As Oswald said: "People will forget that in a few days, and there would be another President."

Contradiction should awaken attention,
not passion. **PROVERB**

2. George Senator

Even in the face of public acceptance of The Warren Commission Report, this newspaper continues to call for a re-opening of The Warren Commission. Continued killings of those who seem to have accidentally learned too much of what went on in Dallas are cause for alarm. The real blood bath will come when the successful assassins become unhappy with their present position, or as seems unlikely have a conscience which demands their confession.

On June 8, 1965 we told, in an exclusive story, of the murders of Bill Hunter and Jim Koethe, and how they were related to a significant visit to the Ruby apartment on the Sunday that Ruby killed Oswald Nov. 24, 1963. In this installment, we tell of the strange behavior of "Federal Agents" to an unimportant person associated in a distant way to Ruby, and of that person's strange death far away from Dallas.

On page 363 of the Commission Report we find these words:

One conceivable association (between Ruby and Oswald) was through John Carter, a boarder at 1026 North Beckley Avenue while Oswald lived there. Carter was friendly with Wanda Joyce Killam, who had known Jack Ruby since shortly after he moved to Dallas in 1947 and worked for him from July 1963 to early November, 1963.

Actually she told me she had worked in Ruby's club for two years.

Mrs. Killam, who volunteered the information about Carter's residence during an interview with an agent of the FBI, has stated that she did not think Carter knew Ruby. Carter (who gave a deposition only) stated that he had not heard of Ruby until Oswald was shot, had talked briefly with Oswald only once or twice, and had never heard Oswald mention Ruby or the Carousel Club. The Commission has no reason to disbelieve either Mrs. Killam or Mr. Carter.

To this writer it seems more than passing strange that so little information is given on Carter by the FBI or the Commission. Carter was a house painter as was Henry Thomas (Hank) Killam, Wanda Joyce's husband. Hank and John Carter worked together on several painting jobs. Carter visited in the Killam home. How is it possible that he was such good friends with the Killams, whose wife worked for Ruby, and yet Carter never heard of Ruby? The Warren Commission should provide the answers because of the strange death of Hank Killam.

According to Wanda Joyce Killam, her husband was constantly hounded by "Federal Agents" after the assassination. Killam lost jobs repeatedly in Dallas when Agents would call on the job and cause Killam to lose time from his work for more questioning, she told this writer.

If Killam was such an interesting person to Federal authorities with regard to the assassination, the public should have been so told by the Commission.

In desperation Killam left Dallas in search of peace, and for a chance to hold a job and make a living for his wife.

Killam drifted from place to place, but found what he thought was respite in Pensacola, Florida. He got a job and had telephoned his wife to come to him in Pensacola.

On the morning of March 17, 1964 Hank Killam was found dead on the streets of Pensacola with his throat cut.

The newspapers there conjectured that Killam had either fallen or jumped through a plate glass window and cut his throat. The papers did not include the possibility that he might have been pushed through the plate glass.

This writer has been unsuccessful in efforts to contact John Carter.

COMMISSION VARIES FACTS TO FIT THE STORY

The Warren Commission admits its version of the assassination is weak in spots, and virtually invites the public to join in the questions left open. At one point, the Warren Commission made a mistake or they preferred a little better story for their conclusions as shown below.

On page 372 of the Report the third paragraph reads:

Senator's general response to the shooting was not like that of a person seeking to conceal his guilt. Shortly before it was known that Ruby was the slayer of Oswald, Senator visited the Eatwell Restaurant in downtown Dallas. Upon being informed that Ruby was the attacker, Senator exclaimed, "My God," in what appeared to be a genuinely surprised tone. He then ran to a telephone, returned to gulp down his coffee, and quickly departed.

According to Senator's own testimony on page 245 of Volume XIV his actions varied from the report.

Senator is saying about his visit to the Eatwell Restaurant, where he went directly from his room. On that fateful Sunday morning, Ruby had left the room just a few minutes before Senator visited his favorite breakfast cafe called the Eatwell. His testimony reads:

—I sat down there. Now this is the place that I go every morning, you know, rather Sunday or Monday because I don't like to sit indoors. So I went there and had a cup of coffee. Then the first thing—then I had another cup of coffee. Now, on my second cup of coffee I heard the girl, the waitress—now where she got her information from I don't know. It had to be either telephone or radio, I don't know which. Maybe they had the radio on.

MR. HUBERT: Did you notice any kind of radio of any type in the restaurant?

MR. SENATOR: No.

HUBERT: Did they usually have any?

SENATOR: Not to my knowledge.

HUBERT: All right, what happened?

SENATOR: Not to my knowledge. The first time she said she heard that somebody shot Oswald.

HUBERT: Was she speaking to you?

SENATOR: No, no, it was loud; but it happened to be she was near me.

HUBERT: There were other people in the place?

SENATOR: Not a lot. There were others you know, the usual morning Sunday business in the restaurant is sort of minute. So what I did when I heard that, I called up the lawyer. I was going to give him the news. I figured he would probably be sitting home, you know, Jim Martin, who happens to be a friend of mine. But when I called him, I spoke to his daughter and she told me her dad and mother were in church. Dad would be home in half an hour. I said all right, maybe I'll call him back.

A short while later, the same girl, the same waitress hollered out that the man—she wasn't pronouncing the

name right, the Carousel Club, but I sort of got the drift of the name and she hollered, Jack Ruby killed Oswald. This is what she come up with later.

HUBERT: How much later?

SENATOR: I would probably say about 5 minutes.

HUBERT: But it was after you had called Martin.

SENATOR: Yes; after I called Martin.

HUBERT: You called Martin right away?

SENATOR: Yes; I was going to tell him that. I didn't think he would be—of course, I didn't know he was going to church or anything.

HUBERT: He is a close friend of yours?

SENATOR: Yes. He is an attorney there; yes.

HUBERT: All right then?

SENATOR: Then when I heard that again, then I went up to see him. Of course, I froze in that chair there. I said my God, I didn't know what in the world to think. Then I went up there and I no sooner got there, he had just got there, I don't know, I think a moment or two before me. His wife and daughter had just come out of church.

HUBERT: You went to his home, you mean?

SENATOR: Yes; I went to his house. I told Jim and he said, "I heard already. I saw it on TV."

The attorneys for the Warren Commission know that any opposing lawyer in the land would have been merciless in questioning had a suspect been found acting as Senator acted. Was the uneducated Senator really such a good friend of the attorney? Had Senator really called just to inform the attorney, or did Senator's actions betray a knowledge which did damage to the Commission's accepted version of events.

The Commission knew Senator's call to his lawyer before he knew who shot Oswald would be a difficult point for attorneys across the land to blindly accept without fierce cross questioning, so the Commission simply told a different story.

In review, why was Hank Killam hounded by "Federal Agents," and why was his death not thoroughly investigated for the record in view of other murders which have taken place since the Ruby trial?

Further articles will show repeated instances of the Commission failing to ask the next most obvious question when the matter of conspiracy is blurted out by some witness. Attorneys know what the next most obvious question should be, but the question was often unasked when conspiracy reared its ugly head.

After publishing the first of this installment, we read Jack Ruby's lie detector testimony. This test shows conclusively that the actions of George Senator, Ruby's room mate, were not those of an innocent man. Ruby admits that he told, at least, Senator that Ruby intended to kill Oswald. Although lengthy, the following pages are so important, we reprint them in full.

The Warren Commission knew Ruby had made his plans known to Senator, and they still claimed Senator was not acting like a guilty man when he called the lawyer before it was announced Ruby was the killer.

MR. HERNDON. "Did you tell anyone that you were thinking of shooting Oswald before you did it?"

RUBY. No.

HERNDON. Is that question all right, do you understand it?

RUBY. Yes—I take that back. Sunday morning—I want to elaborate on that—before I left my apartment—it evidently didn't register with the person because of the way I said it. In other words, the whole basis of this whole thing was that Mrs. Kennedy would have to come back for trial.

MR. FOWLER. Jack, let me ask you at this time—excuse my interruption, but why don't you just address yourself to the general questions that are asked you. I think it's all right.

RUBY. All right.

FOWLER. I don't think it will help the Commission, and this may be in the form of a question later on, but just confine your answer to "Yes" or "No."

RUBY. Well, the thing is this—I have to answer—ask me the question again.

HERNDON. Let's go over it once more, Mr. Ruby, and I want you to be able to be in a position that you can freely, honestly, and truthfully answer it simply "Yes" or "No."

RUBY: Yes.

HERNDON. Now, if there's something in here in this area that troubles you, we can rephrase the question.

RUBY. Will you specify the time—the time element is very important.

HERNDON. The only time element is before—before you did it. Now, "before" is a very broad coverage?

RUBY: That's it. That's a difficult question to answer.

HERNDON. That's the way the question is worded. Let me ask it again and see if you want to discuss it. "Did you tell anyone that you were thinking of shooting Oswald before you did it?"

RUBY (no response).

HERNDON. If you want me to reword that question, I'll take it up with Mr. Specter.

RUBY. Why don't you say this—"that Sunday morning, specifically?" That would be easier for me to answer.

HERNDON. In other words, "Did you tell anyone you were thinking of shooting Oswald on Sunday morning?"

FOWLER. Jack, again, excuse me sir.

RUBY. Fowler, it puts me in a tough spot when he asks me that question and I evade it.

FOWLER. I understand this, but I'm talking now specifically about in the presence of Mr. Alexander. Now, later on, if you want to answer it "Yes" or "No" to that question, it's perfectly all right. I want you to fully understand the question.

HERNDON. I want to bow, of course, to Mr. Specter, of course, for the way the Commission desires it.

SPECTER. If you would like us to break it down, we could do it in two questions. "Did you tell anybody on Sunday morning that you were going to shoot Oswald before you did it?"

RUBY. Yes, that's easier to answer.

SPECTER. Then, we can ask you this: "Before Sunday morning did you tell anybody you intended to shoot Oswald?"

RUBY. Now, that's a better way to ask it—the last question.

SPECTER. Then, we've covered all the time in two parts.

RUBY. The last question you asked me is a better way to ask me. The last question you asked, my answer is "No."

SPECTER. Then, we'll want to ask you a followup question.

RUBY. Do you understand what I'm saying—did you understand what I said?

SPECTER. Yes, I understand what you're saying, but we will want to ask you for the purpose of the test, "On Sunday morning did you tell anybody that you intended to shoot Oswald?"

RUBY. All right, I'll answer it.

HERNDON. If I could get the court reporter to read back how you phrased that question, so that we could both agree on it.

COURT REPORTER. "On Sunday morning did you tell anybody that you intended to shoot Oswald?"

SPECTER. There are two questions. "Before Sunday morning, did you tell anyone you intended to shoot Os-

Wald?" That's all right for one question. Now write this one down, Mr. Herndon. The question is "Before Sunday morning did you tell anyone that you intended to shoot Oswald?"

RUBY. Now, before Sunday morning means any time element beyond the time I left my apartment. Is that what you're referring to when you say Sunday morning?

SPECTER. Well, I'll even change that and I'll say "Before you left your apartment on Sunday morning, did you tell anyone you intended to shoot Oswald?"

Now, the following question will be: "From the time you left your apartment on Sunday morning, did you tell anyone you intended to shoot Oswald?"

RUBY. Now, you better rephrase that. I hadn't already left the apartment. Do you follow me?

SPECTER. Right. Well, I see what you're driving at—you're driving at the time.

RUBY. The time element is very important.

SPECTER. All right, we can make it in three parts: "While you were at your apartment on Sunday morning, did you tell anyone you intended to shoot Oswald?"

Now, we've broken it up three ways. That would really be covered, Mr. Ruby, in the first part: "Before you left your apartment on Sunday morning, did you tell anyone you intended to shoot Oswald?"

RUBY. Now, you've got to get another question in there: "Previous to your arising that morning, have you told anyone you're going to shoot Oswald?" You see my point?

SPECTER. Yes; before you awakened, in other words?

RUBY. Yes.

SPECTER. "Before you awakened on Sunday morning, had you told anyone you intended to shoot Oswald?"

RUBY. Before I awakened.

SPECTER. Mr. Ruby, I don't want to leave any area of questionableness here or ambiguity—of course, you didn't say in your sleep this, so perhaps we ought to phrase it "Before you went to bed on Saturday night or early Sunday morning did you tell anyone you intended to shoot Oswald?"

RUBY. That's right.

HERNDON. Would you repeat that Mr. Specter?

SPECTER. Yes. "Before you went to bed——"

What time did you go to bed that night?

RUBY. At 1:15 or 1:30, but you must put it specifically—also, whether I received any phone calls from the time I went to bed and the time I arose. Do you follow me? In other words, I could clear myself by answering that

question truthfully, but I could have received a phone call in between the time I went to bed and the time I awakened.

HERNDON. So, the area we're trying to cover here, Mr. Ruby, as I see it is—if you did tell anyone you were thinking of doing this—the approximate time.

Is that what we're getting at, Mr. Specter?

SPECTER. Yes.

HERNDON. Now, we can phrase that in several different ways. If your recollection is that good that you specifically recall an incident, you can tell me how you want me to ask it.

Mr. ALEXANDER. May I make a suggestion?

HERNDON. Yes.

ALEXANDER. Ask it, "Did you tell someone by telephone you intended to shoot Oswald?"

RUBY. Plus the fact that I think it should be included, "Did I talk to anyone before going to bed?"

HERNDON. Mr. Specter?

FOWLER. Now, we will certainly object to a question being framed by this attorney.

SPECTER. Mr. Fowler, do I understand your position correctly, that you are concerned about the disclosure of this information in the presence of Mr. Alexander?

FOWLER. I am.

SPECTER. But, do you have any concern about disclosing the answer to this question to the Commission?

FOWLER. None whatsoever.

SPECTER. Well, would it be agreeable with you if Mr. Alexander leaves while this question is being formulated so we can understand it, and then that he comes back when we have formulated it?

ALEXANDER. Jack knows that I know the answer to it, so there's no use in anybody getting upset about it.

RUBY. Are you sure you know the answer to it?

ALEXANDER. I think so, Jack.

FOWLER. It would be preferable if he would leave.

SPECTER. Mr. Alexander, do you have any objection to stepping out just while we formulate this question?

ALEXANDER. Not at all, not at all. Come on Joe.

Mr. TONAHILL. I don't have to go.

SPECTER. Mr. Alexander has now departed, may the record show.

All right, Mr. Ruby, we want to phrase the question in accordance with polygraph procedure in a way that gets to the point, as you see the point. So, tell us exactly what you have in mind here.

RUBY. Well you had better remind me again.

HERNDON. Here's the area we're trying to cover.

Here's the question I originally asked you which created all this problem. "Between the assassination and the shooting"—now, let me start that again—"Did you tell anyone that you were thinking of shooting Oswald before you did?"

Now, I tried to put that as plainly as I could. I'm not interested here in the area of when—

RUBY. Yes but if you're speaking in the area of when, it's pretty incriminating. It's along premeditation, then, of time element.

HERNDON. I think the Commission here has its question of whether or not you did tell anybody?

SPECTER. Mr. Ruby, if you have no objection to answering that question we would like you to do so now for purposes of giving us information, and then we will test you in just a minute as we go through with the polygraph, if you're willing to answer that question?

RUBY. Clayton?

FOWLER. Jack, let me say this—now, this is the very crux of your case. In other words, if there is premeditation on your part to murder or to kill this can and will be used against you, and this information—let's project it a little bit and say that you do get a new trial, and that between now and that the Warren Commission releases their information for public consumption or to the district attorney's office or to anybody else, then, if your answer to these questions might be "Yes," then it would be most difficult to appear and defend you.

RUBY. Clayton, I'm here to tell the truth. I don't know how the heck to answer it. I appreciate you're in a tough spot.

FOWLER. Well, of course, as you can readily see, this is why we advised you not to take this.

RUBY. That's why I want it, because I know what's best for me.

FOWLER. Well, I don't think you do, Jack.

RUBY. Can I overrule you, Clayton, where you won't be too angry if I overrule you?

FOWLER. Well, I have no—I'm not going to put a cob in your mouth, Jack.

RUBY. Can I ask one more favor of you?

FOWLER. Sure.

RUBY. Will you let those two gentlemen back in the room, at your request?

FOWLER. Not at my request; no, sir.

RUBY. Please, Clayton?

FOWLER. If you leave that up to me, I say, "No."

RUBY. All right, I'm going to answer your question.

HERNDON. Mr. Ruby, why don't I just go over with you once again all of them, for this series of questions.

SPECTER. At this time, I would like to ask Mr. Ruby if he is willing to answer the question about the conversations. I would like to develop the information about the conversations so that we will know it is factual. This would be an extended question of the nature that the Chief Justice asked you on June 7—if you're willing to answer my question to you at this time, which is: "Did you tell anybody that you intended to shoot Oswald at any time before you did it?" And, I would follow that up, if you answer that question, with, "Whom did you tell and when?" With that information, we can then formulate these questions for the lie detector test to see if you're telling the truth.

RUBY. Clayton, please? I've got to do this? I've got to, because I told it to the Warren Commission.

FOWLER. In other words, these questions have already been talked about?

RUBY. Yes; and will you ask them to come in?

SPECTER. Mr. Fowler, I don't know that they have. I have reviewed the transcript, but I don't know that we've asked these before, but he answered everything that was asked of him in the last session.

RUBY. Yes, I was very voluntary.

SPECTER. We deliberately didn't go into some areas, suffice it to say, for certain purposes. But this is the question we're concerned with at the moment. and we would like an answer substantively, in addition to testing his truthfulness. It comes to a head when we try to formulate the questions for the polygraph, because we really have to get the underlying facts, and then we can point our efforts to see whether he's telling the truth according to the indicators from the examination.

FOWLER. Again, I don't believe certainly he understands the full complicity of this thing. If there are any questions that are asked that show premeditation on his part, I would respectfully ask that he decline to answer and that you decline to ask it.

RUBY. But it's already in there. I've already told it to the Warren Commission.

FOWLER. Now, if there is an area that has been covered already and you still wish to go into it—I don't want this man—

RUBY. So, would you mind calling Alexander in?

FOWLER. Listen, Jack, will you please listen to me? This man got up down there and asked the jury to send you to the electric chair.

RUBY. I know it.

FOWLER. He has not changed his opinion yet, and he will again ask it at some later date. Now, is this the kind of man you want to pussyfoot around in here with and let listen to these questions? Just, "Yes" or "No"—If it is—we'll bring him back in.

RUBY. Yes; I want him in here, and I want you to ask him to come in, please.

FOWLER. I won't ask him to come in.

RUBY. Joe, ask him to come in.

Mr. TONAHILL. No; Clayton is your chief counsel and I'm going to respect his desires.

RUBY. Chief—I know.

SPECTER. Well, I will ask him to come in, Mr. Ruby, I'm willing to bring him back, if that's your request.

FOWLER. I would like this record to reflect that this is against the advice of his attorneys present, and that it will be very detrimental to, No. 1, his appeal, and No. 2, perhaps to any clemency that might be asked for in the future, and No. 3, for the actual trial of the case on the merits, if such ever occurs.

SPECTER. Mr. Ruby, the Commission can proceed and conduct this test and not bring him back. I want you to be clear on that point, that these men do not have to be here for the purposes of getting this information for the Commission, so we will know all the facts, or for the purposes of conducting this test. So, it's really extraneous. It doesn't really matter for them to be in here for the tests.

FOWLER. Jack, why do you want them back?

RUBY. Because I happen to know what I'm talking about.

TONAHILL. Now, Jack—

RUBY. Joe, you're not my attorney any more. We know it. We understand one another, please. You're not helping me.

FOWLER. Let's just direct our attention right now, Jack, to the things that are near to you. Why do you want Mr. Alexander here?

RUBY. I feel I don't want him to think I'm holding out on anything. I don't want him to have any idea that I'm reluctant to answer things in front of him, believe me.

FOWLER. Listen, at some future date—yes. Perhaps in a trial, another trial, yes. When you are on the witness stand, if you are able to go to the witness stand, perhaps these questions will be directed to you at that time, and you can make a full disclosure before a jury, but I respectfully request that you do not do it in the presence of a district attorney.

RUBY. But Clayton, they know all these questions al-

ready. Henry Wade, I spoke to, and I told him all this.

FOWLER. Well, if he knows them already, then why not just let him stay out? You're not trying to impress him, are you? Do you think that he can do anything to help you right now?

RUBY. No, no; but the thing is that I have a few other thoughts in mind, as you well know about.

Fowler. What are they, Jack?

RUBY. That I spoke to you about for your consideration.

FOWLER. Jack, I'm not worried, I'm not concerned about anybody trying to do away with me. This is the least of my worries. Nobody has threatened me about this thing. Nobody has coerced me in any way.

RUBY. I want harmony, that's what I want. I want harmony with you and the district attorney's office.

FOWLER. Well, we can't harmonize over your situation, I'm sorry.

SPECTER. Well, the point we got to was the question of getting the substantive information out before going on with the test. Did you tell anyone that you intended to shoot Oswald?

HERNDON. You mean—before?

SPECTER. Well, I don't know if we're going to get an answer to it or not.

FOWLER. Jack, now the question that is being directed to you at this time— well, go right ahead.

RUBY. Yes; Sunday morning.

SPECTER. And whom did you tell?

RUBY. George Senator.

SPECTER. And where were you at the time you discussed it with him?

RUBY. In my apartment.

SPECTER. And state in as precise words as you can remember, just what you said to him and he said to you at that time?

RUBY. Well, he didn't say anything—the funny part—he was reading the paper and I doubt if he even recalled me saying it. I have to elaborate on it, but I was so carried away emotionally that I said—I don't know how I said it—I didn't say it in any vulgar manner—I said, "If something happened to this person, that then Mrs. Kennedy won't have to come back for the trial." That's all I said. Now, would you mind asking me on that particular point? That happened Sunday morning. That's the only time any thought ever came to my mind, because that morning I read some articles in the newspaper that she would have to come back to trial.

SPECTER. Did you ever say to anybody, "I am going to shoot Oswald," or anything to the effect that, "I am going to shoot or kill him"?

RUBY. No; I just made the statement—that's the only thing I said.

SPECTER. That statement you made to George Senator, that's the only thing, that's the closest you came to saying it?

RUBY. That Sunday morning before I left my apartment.

SPECTER. Did you ever tell Randolph Paul you were going to shoot him.

RUBY. I don't even know a Randolph Paul.

SPECTER. How about Breck Wall?

RUBY. I know I never said that to Breck Wall.

SPECTER. Perhaps the name was Ralph Paul. Did you ever say it to Ralph Paul?

RUBY. No, sir.

Some testimony omitted.

SPECTER. "Aside from anything you said to George Senator, did you ever tell anyone else you intended to shoot Oswald?"

RUBY. No.

SPECTER. Now, is that formulation acceptable for purposes of the test. Mr. Herndon?

HERNDON. I want to make sure I get it correct.

SPECTER. "Aside from anything you said to George Senator, did you ever tell anyone else you intended to shoot Oswald?"

RUBY. In the flippant way I said it, I doubt if he'd even—you know—the poor guy may not even have remembered it. We never discussed it after that.

SPECTER. What was the exact time you recollect you said that to him?

RUBY. I don't know—it was about 10:15 Sunday morning.

SPECTER. Approximately?

RUBY. Well, you know—10 minutes either way.

SPECTER. All right, Mr. Fowler, we will phrase the question in that way. but that phraseology of the question carries certain implications which you understand.

RUBY. May I repeat that question once more to make sure it's accurate?

SPECTER. Mr. Alexander can come back in.

(Mr. Alexander at this time entered the room.)

SPECTER. We have now formulated the question, Mr. Alexander, and Mr. Herndon will now read it, together with the other questions he intends to ask in this series.

HERNDON. The question is, "Aside from anything you said to George Senator, did you ever tell anyone else that you intended to shoot Oswald?"

RUBY. No.

HERNDON. That will be one of the questions on the next series.

Mr. Specter, do you want that to be in lieu of this one or in addition to this question?

SPECTER. Let's ask it in lieu of that question. Strike the other question, the original question.

HERNDON. Strike the original question that commences, "Did you tell anyone you were thinking about?"—

SPECTER. Yes; that's the one we've been talking about.

ALEXANDER. Is this still series 3?

HERNDON. We're still on series 3, Mr. Alexander. As a matter of fact, if it's all right with you gentleman, I'd like to start right over again on series 3.

SPECTER. Mr. Ruby, I think we have that one area resolved.

HERNDON. I'm going to ask you as we said originally—before—back in the testimony, "Between the assassination and the shooting, did anybody you know tell you they knew Oswald?"

Then, the other relative or pertinent question here will be, "Aside from anything you said to George Senator, did you ever tell anyone else that you intended to shoot Oswald?"

And, in addition to those questions, I will ask on this series the following questions—

RUBY. Why don't you add—in—let's get the time element in there, too, because that was Sunday morning.

HERNDON. Well, I don't want to make these questions too long.

RUBY. I know, but I want this because somebody might think that I mentioned it 2 days prior to that.

SPECTER. We can add if you want to. "Aside from anything you said to George Senator on Sunday morning, did you ever tell anyone else that you intended to shoot Oswald?"

RUBY. OK.

HERNDON. All right, we're going to insert after "George Senator"—"on Sunday morning." Here again, the Sunday morning being that time after you woke up and prior to noon.

RUBY. Remember, it was the flippant way I said it that I doubt if the poor soul remembered it.

Democracy has another merit. It allows criticism, and if there isn't criticism there are bound to be hushed up scandals. That is why I believe in the press, despite all its lies and vulgarity. . . . I believe in the private member (of Parliament) who makes himself a nuisance. He gets snubbed and is told that he is cranky or ill-informed, but he exposes abuses which would otherwise never have been mentioned.

I BELIEVE

E. M. FORSTER

3. Kilgallen; Kantor; Armstrong

This editor has not finished reading the more than 15,000 pages of the Warren Commission Report, testimony and exhibits. There are so many distortions, variations, and failures, however, that it seems imperative to bring some of these matters before the public as soon as possible. Other writers are doing this quite well. I join them from near the scene to contribute as much as possible.

Members of the Warren Commission were so busy with their careers that they were unable to attend enough of the sessions to get a continuity of events. These men are all great in their fields, but they wandered in and out of the hearings like it was a cattle auction. Real work of the Commission was left to the practically anonymous assistants.

This inattention may be the cause for some of the shortcomings, but many of us feel that a reading of the testimony will show that the Commission fled from any indication of conspiracy.

Some witnesses were not called when conspiracy was indicated. Some witnesses were made out to be liars by other witnesses when conspiracy became an issue. In several instances the Commission simply failed to ask the next most obvious question when conspiracy was about to appear.

As soon as the computers have solved the power failure in the Northeast this writer would like to see a computer figure the odds on such an incident as the assassination taking place with so many strange and fearful coincidences happening before and continuing after the assassination with no conspiracy on the part of anyone.

Now we can add to that list of strange deaths that of Miss Dorothy Kilgallen. Miss Kilgallen joins Bill Hunter, Jim Koethe, Tom Howard and others. Miss Kilgallen is the only journalist who was granted a private interview with Jack Ruby since he killed Lee Oswald. Judge Joe B. Brown granted the interview during the course of the Ruby trial in Dallas—to the intense anger of the hundreds of other news people present.

Questioning in Dallas becomes increasingly difficult. Witnesses cannot be located and when located they are understandably reticent. It is important, however, to point out that pertinent questions were omitted by leading lawyers in our land. We will ask the questions in print during the coming weeks. Maybe, someone will have some of the answers which history deserves.

We will comment this week on one of the six witnesses found by us so far which the Commission claimed were either confused or lying when his testimony might indicate conspiracy.

SETH KANTOR

Seth Kantor, reporter in the Presidential parade press bus, was covering the story for the Scripps Howard chain of newspapers. He had worked in Dallas for two years for The Times Herald. Kantor testified that he met Ruby in Parkland Hospital before the President had been pronounced dead.

The Commission makes it appear that Kantor hardly knew Ruby: "Seth Kantor, a newspaperman who had previously met Ruby in Dallas, reported and later testified that Jack Ruby stopped him momentarily inside the main entrance to Parkland Hospital sometime between 1:30 and 2 p.m., Friday, November 22, 1963."

Ruby stayed in business in Dallas by licking the boots of the police, and by playing it cosy with newsmen. He was in The Dallas News building at the time President Kennedy was shot. He was in the Herald building late that same night. Other witnesses have testified that he served free drinks to the police whenever they wanted drinks.

Kantor says he printed at least six feature stories furnished to him by Jack Ruby. Ruby's remarks to Kantor were in harmony with Ruby's statements to other people. Kantor says Ruby asked: "Should I close my places for the next three nights, do you think?"

The Commission concluded that Kantor was mistaken because of the short time element. They said: "Kantor probably did not see Ruby at Parkland Hospital in the few minutes before or after 1:30 p.m., the only time it would

have been possible for Kantor to have done so. If Ruby immediately returned to the Carousel Club after Kantor saw him, it would have been necessary for him to have covered the distance from Parkland in approximately 10 or 15 minutes in order to have arrived at the club before 1:45 p.m., when a telephone call was placed at Ruby's request to his entertainer, Karen Bennett Carlin. At a normal driving speed under normal conditions the trip can be made in 9 or 10 minutes. However, it is likely that congested traffic conditions on November 22, would have extended the driving time."

An impartial reading of the testimony of dozens of witnesses would convince most people that Jack Ruby was the one man in Dallas who could ride in a police car any time he wanted to do so. With sirens blowing, a police car could have covered the distance in question in the 9 or 10 minutes claimed by the Commission.

But Ruby's presence at Parkland Hospital could have dark connotations, so the Commission said Seth Kantor was confused. The Commission used the records of a pay phone in Ruby's club with no assurance of who made the call, and the time estimates given by Ruby employee and ex-convict Andrew Armstrong as being more reliable than Kantor. In this way, they again, avoided the question of conspiracy between Ruby and others, particularly some employees or officers of the Dallas Police Department.

Was It A Mickey?

(This was the editorial in The Midlothian Mirror on November 25, 1965.)

I have a concern for the strange things happening in America in recent months.

With the passing of the second anniversary of the murder of President Kennedy, we take note of some of the strange things which continue to plague those around the principals.

Miss Dorothy Kilgallen joins the growing list of persons who have died after a private interview with one of the two members of the Jack Ruby-George Senator team. We have printed the strange deaths of Bill Hunter and Jim Koethe after they had a private interview with George Senator and Ruby's attorney, Tom Howard.

Hunter and Koethe were murdered. Lawyer Tom Howard died under strange circumstances.

We have told of the death of Hank Killam.

Now Miss Kilgallen dies under clouded circumstances. During the Ruby trial in Dallas, Judge Joe B. Brown granted Miss Kilgallen a privilege given no other newsman. She had thirty minutes alone in a room with Jack Ruby. Even the guards were outside the door. Miss Kilgallen told some of what went on during the interview in her columns. But was someone afraid she knew more?

Is she another victim of possibly knowing the secret that still moves in the troubled mind of Jack Ruby?

Time Magazine November 19, 1965, quotes one person in New York as having said the lights were being turned out in memory of Miss Kilgallen.

This power failure too is another strange event. This editor is not convinced that the reason for the failure is unknown. We believe the reason was known thirty minutes after the blackout.

Engineers in this country have devised computers which can direct the angle of descent for a satellite traveling at 17,000 miles per hour. Yet our engineers, after two weeks, cannot tell us where a copper wire failed.

What is happening in our land?

How many murders of persons connected in some way with the assassination principals can go unnoticed by our people? How many lies must we prove on The Warren Commission before a demand for a reopening becomes a commanding one?

No feller in the wrong can stand up
against a feller in the right, if he just
keeps a-comin.

CODE OF THE OLD TEXAS RANGERS

4. Julia Ann Mercer (Deposition)

Last week we printed the record on Seth Kantor and how the Warren Commission arrived at the conclusion that Kantor was mistaken and that he did not see Ruby at Parkland Hospital. This even though Kantor had worked in Dallas two years and Ruby was in frequent contact with Kantor.

Soon we will show the second of four witnesses considered to be mistaken or lying by either the Commission or another witness. Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig testified that he saw a suspicious character running from the clump of trees to a waiting car shortly after the fatal shots were fired. Captain Will Fritz said Craig's testimony was not true.

This week, however, we print the deposition of a witness who saw a suspicious character with a rifle case going toward the clump of trees near the railroad overpass. Her words back up strongly the testimony of Craig.

The deposition of Julia Ann Mercer was devastating. But she was not called as a witness and her name is not found in any index. Were her words so lethal to the Warren Commission's theory of no conspiracy? Her words are simply listed in Vol. XIX under the heading "Dallas County Sheriff's Office record of the events surrounding the assassination."

Here is what the lady said:

On November 22, 1963, I was driving a rented white Valiant automobile west on Elm Street and was proceeding to the overpass in a westerly direction and at a point about 45 or 50 feet east of the overhead signs of the right entrance road to the overpass, there was a truck parked on the right hand side of the road. The truck looked like it had 1 or 2 wheels up on the curb. The hood of the truck was open. On the driver's side of the truck, there were printed letters in black, oval shaped, which said, "Air Condition-

ing." This was a pickup truck and along the back side of the truck were what appeared to be tool boxes. The truck was a green Ford with a Texas license. I remember seeing the word "Ford" at the back of the truck.

A man was sitting under the wheel of the car and slouched over the wheel. This man had on a green jacket, was a white male and about his 40's and was heavy set. I did not see him too clearly. Another man was at the back of the truck and reached over the tailgate and took out from the truck what appeared to be a gun case. This case was about 8" wide at its widest spot and tapered down to a width of about 4" or 5." The man who took this out of the truck then proceeded to walk away from the truck and as he did, the small end of the case caught in the grass or sidewalk and he reached down to free it. He then proceeded to walk across the grass and up the grassy hill which forms part of the overpass. This is the last I saw of this man.

I had been delayed because the truck which I described above was blocking my passage and I had to await until the lane to my left cleared so I could go by the truck.

During the time I was at this point and observed the above incident there were 3 policemen standing talking near a motorcycle on the bridge just west of me.

The man who took what appeared to be the gun case out of the truck was a white male, who appeared to be in his late 20's or early 30's and he was wearing a grey jacket, brown pants and plaid shirt as best as I can remember. I remember he had on some kind of a hat that looked like a wool stocking hat with a tassell in the middle of it. I believe that I can identify this man if I see him again.

The man who remained in the truck had light brown hair and I believe I could identify him also if I were to see him again.

Signed: Julia Ann Mercer

Notarized by Rosemary Allen

Here is another example of the next most obvious question not being asked. Miss Mercer did not give the time of day when she witnessed these events, and no one from the Sheriff's Office nor the Warren Commission ever bothered to inquire. From her interest, we would assume the events before the assassination, but we don't know.

Next week we will print the record of a man who said he saw a small puff of smoke come from that clump of trees. Still the Warren Commission claims to have no evidence of a second rifleman.

Let the first act every morning be to
make the following resolve for the day:
I shall not fear anyone on earth.
I shall fear only God.
I shall not bear ill will toward anyone.
I shall not submit to injustice from anyone.
I shall conquer untruth by truth.
And in resisting untruth I shall put up
with all suffering.

A RESOLUTION FOR EVERY DAY
BY MAHATMA GANDHI

5. S. M. Holland (Testimony)

The more one reads of the highly touted Warren Commission Report, the more one becomes convinced that the American people have had a great miscarriage of justice fed to them by some of the leaders of our land.

Last week we gave the deposition of Julia Ann Mercer which is on page 483 of Volume XIX of the Warren Commission testimony. Miss Mercer says she saw a man with what appeared to be a rifle case going towards a clump of trees alongside Elm Street. The witness today says he saw a puff of smoke come from those trees at the time of the shooting of President Kennedy.

Here is some of the testimony given by S. M. Holland, Signal Supervisor for Union Terminal Railroad, on April 8, 1964:

Mr. Holland: And about that time he went over like that (indicating), and put his hand up, and she was looking off, as well as I could tell.

Mr. Stern: Now, when you say, "he went like that," you leaned forward and raised your right hand?

Holland: Pulled forward and hand just stood like that momentarily.

Stern: With his right hand?

Holland: His right hand; and that was the first report that I heard.

Stern: What did it sound like?

Holland: Well it was pretty loud, and naturally, underneath this overpass here it would be a little louder, the concussion from underneath it, it was a pretty loud report, and the car traveled a few yards, and Governor Connally turned in this fashion, like that (indicating) with his hand out, and another report.

Stern: With his right hand out?

Holland: Turning to his right.

Stern: To his right?

Holland: And another report rang out and he slumped down in his seat and about that time Mrs. Kennedy was looking at these girls over here (indicating). The girls standing—now one of them was taking a picture, and the other one was just standing there, and she turned around facing the President and Governor Connally. In other words, she realized what was happening, I guess.

Now, I mean, that was apparently that—she turned back around, and by the time she could get turned around he was hit again along in—I'd say along in here (indicating).

Stern: How do you know that? Did you observe that?

Holland: I observed it. It knocked him completely down on the floor. Over, just slumped completely over. That second—

Stern: Did you hear a third report?

Holland: I heard a third report and I counted four shots and about the same time all this was happening, and in this group of trees—(indicating).

Stern: Now, you are indicating trees on the north side of Elm Street?

Holland: These trees right along here (indicating).

Stern: Let's mark this exhibit C and draw a circle around the trees you are referring to.

Holland: Right in there.(indicating)

There was a shot, a report, I don't know whether it was a shot. I can't say that. And a puff of smoke came out about 6 or 8 feet above the ground right out from under those trees. And at just about this location from where I was standing you could see that puff of smoke, like someone had thrown a firecracker, or something out, and that is just about the way it sounded. It wasn't as loud as the previous reports or shots.

Stern: What number would that have been in the—

Holland: Well that would—they were so close together.

Stern: The second and third or the third and fourth?

Holland: The third and fourth. The third and the fourth.

Stern: So, that it might have been the third or the fourth?

Holland: It could have been the third or fourth, but there were definitely four reports.

Stern: You have no doubt about that?

Holland: I have no doubt about it. I have no doubt about seeing that puff of smoke come out from under those trees either.

The Commission Report on page 71 states: "—None of

these people saw anyone with a rifle, and the Commission's inquiry has yielded no evidence that shots were fired from the bridge over the Triple Underpass or from the railroad yards."

Holland's testimony concerns neither the overpass or the railroad yards. His testimony concerns the clump of trees just off Elm which is at the edge of a police parking lot.

The Report concludes: "—Holland, for example, immediately after the shots, ran off the overpass to see if there was anyone behind the picket fence on the north side of Elm Street, but he did not see anyone among the parked cars."

On April 8, 1964, Holland did add to his previous deposition as follows:

Holland: Well, the only thing that I remember now that I didn't then, I remember about the third car down from this fence, there was a station wagon backed up toward the fence, about the third car down, and a spot, I'd say 3 foot by 2 foot, looked to me like somebody had been standing there for a long period. I guess if you could count them about a hundred foottracks in that little spot, and also mud up on the bumper of that station wagon.

Stern: This was a car back—parked behind the picket fence? Well, why don't you put the number "5" approximately where that car would have been.

Holland: If we could call this the arcade (indicating)—

Stern: All right.

Holland. And one, two, three, I think it would have been just here (indicating).

Stern. All right.

Morrison. (Attorney Balfour Morrison, representing Mr. Holland) That is Elm Street. It would be behind the fence, wouldn't it?

Holland: Well, I have got the fence running up here, and this car would be back in there (indicating). This is the trees out here, which would—and that is approximately the same location as—the car and the trees that I saw the smoke would probably be the same location.

The deposition of Austin Lawrence Miller reinforces the Holland testimony as shown on page 435 Vol. XIX of the Warren Commission testimony. "—One shot apparently hit the street past the car. I saw something which I thought was smoke or steam coming from a group of trees north of Elm off the Railroad tracks. I did not see anyone on the tracks or in the trees—"

Next week the testimony of Deputy Sheriff Roger D. Craig will be printed.

Believe me, our moral and political world, as a great metropolis used to be, is undermined by subterranean corridors, cellars, cloacas, the relationships and conditions of which are quite unknown to the inhabitants above—indeed, mean nothing to them; now, anyone who knows a little about these matters becomes far more knowledgeable when an earthquake destroys the surface, thus allowing vapors to escape from this pipe, and mysterious voices from that unsuspected conduit.
GOETHE TO LAVATER, 22 JUNE, 1781

6. Craig vs Fritz

On November 11, 1965 we told how the Warren Commission in their summary contradicted certain parts of the testimony. Was this necessary in order to maintain their theory of no conspiracy?

November 18, 1965 we related how the Commission seemed to stretch a point or two in order to again come to the conclusion that newsman Seth Kanter was wrong; and therefore Jack Ruby had not visited Parkland Hospital immediately after the assassination. Had the Commission accepted Ruby was at the hospital, as was testified by two witnesses, the Commission would have had to find out how he got there so fast. Could this have involved police transportation? At any rate the Commission ruled Ruby was not at the hospital.

This week we tell how Captain John Will Fritz discredited another peace officer, Roger D. Craig. County Deputy Sheriff Craig gave some very damaging testimony for the Commission's pet theory. Craig said he was standing in front of the Sheriff's office on North Main just a half block from Houston St. when the first shot was fired. In Vol. VI he said:

Mr. Belin: When you heard the explosion, what did you do?

Mr. Craig: Well, the first—nothing. I wrestled with my mind. I knew it was a shot but—~~nd~~—I didn't want to believe it. But, a few seconds later, I heard another explosion and, this time, I knew it was a shot. And, as I began

to run, I heard a third one. I was running towards Houston Street.

Belin: How many explosions did you hear altogether?

Craig: Three.

Belin: About how far were these noises apart?

Craig. The first one was—uh—about three seconds 2 or 3 seconds.

Belin: Two or 3 seconds between the first and the second.

Craig: Well, it was quite a pause between there. It could have been a little longer.

Belin: And what about between the second and third?

Craig: Not more than 2 seconds. It was—they were real rapid.

Craig talked to a young couple at the scene then turned them over to Officer Lummie Lewis and continued as we see from his testimony below:

Mr. Belin: 'Now, about how many minutes was this after the time that you had turned that young couple over to Lummie Lewis that you heard this whistle?

Deputy Sheriff Roger D. Craig. Fourteen or fifteen minutes.

Mr. Belin: Fourteen or fifteen minutes.

Craig: Yes.

Belin: Was this you mean after the shooting?

Craig: After the—from the time I heard the first shot.

Belin: All Right.

Craig: Yes. So I turned and—uh—saw a man start to run down the hill on the north side of Elm Street, running down toward Elm Street.

Belin. And, about where was he with relation to the School Book Depository Building?

Craig. Uh—directly across that little side street that runs in front of it. He was on the south side of it.

Belin: And he was on the south side of what would be an extension of Elm Street, if Elm Street didn't curve down into the underpass?

Craig: Right; right.

Mr. Belin: And where was he with relation to the west side of the School Book Depository Building?

Craig: Right by the—uh—well, actually, directly in line with the west corner—the southwest corner.

Belin: He was directly in line with the southwest corner of the building?

Craig: Yes.

Belin: And he was on the south curve of that street that runs right in front of the building there?

Craig: Yes.

Belin: And he started to run toward Elm Street as it curves under the underpass?

Craig: Yes; directly down the grassy portion of the park.

Belin: All right. And then what did you see happen?

Craig: I saw a light-colored station wagon driving real slow, coming west on Elm Street from Houston. Uh—actually, it was nearly in line with him. And the driver was leaning to his right looking up the hill at the man running down.

Belin: Uh-huh.

Craig: And the station wagon stopped almost directly across from me. And—uh—the man continued down the hill and got in the station wagon. And I attempted to cross the street. I wanted to talk to both of them. But the—uh—traffic was so heavy I couldn't get across the street. And—uh—they were gone before I could—

Belin: Where did the station wagon head?

Craig: West on Elm St.

Belin: Under the triple underpass?

Craig: Yes.

Belin: Could you describe the man you saw running down toward the station wagon?

Craig: Oh, he was a white male in his twenties, five nine, five eight, something like that; about 140 to 150; had kind of medium brown sandy hair—you know, it was like it'd been blown—you know, he'd been in the wind or something—it was all wild looking; had on—ju—blue trousers.

Belin: What shade of blue? Dark blue, medium or light?

Craig: No; medium, probably; I'd say medium. And, a—uh—light tan shirt, as I remember it.

Belin: Anything else about him?

Craig: No, nothing except that he looked like he was in an awful hurry.

Belin: What about the man who was driving the car?

Craig: Now, he struck me, as being a colored male. He was very dark complected, had real dark short hair, and was wearing a thin white-looking jacket—uh, it looked like the short windbreaker type, you know, because it was real thin and had the collar that came out over the shoulder (indicating with hands) like that—just a short jacket.

Belin: You say that he first struck you that way. Do you think that he was a Negro?

Craig: Well, I don't—I didn't get a real good look at him. But my first glance at him I was more interested in the man coming down the hill—but my first glance at him he struck me as a Negro.

Belin: Is that what your opinion is today?

Craig: Well, I—I couldn't say, because I didn't get a good enough look at him.

Belin: What kind and what color station wagon was it?

Craig: It was light colored—almost—uh—it looked white to me.

Belin: What model or make was it?

Craig: I thought it was a Nash.

Belin: Why would you think it was a Nash?

Craig: Because it had a built-in luggage rack on the top. And—uh—at the time, this was the only type car I could fit with that type luggage rack.

Belin: A Nash Rambler—is that what you're referring to?

Craig: Yes; with a rack on the back portion of the car, you know.

Belin: Did it have a Texas license plate or not?

Craig: It had the same color. I couldn't see the—uh—name with the numbers on it. I could just barely make them out. They were at an angle where I couldn't make the numbers of the—uh—any of the writing on it. But—uh—I'm sure it was a Texas plate.

After a few more pages of testimony Belin asked:

Anything else about the assassination that you think might be important that we haven't discussed here?

Craig: No; except—uh—except for the fact that it came out later that Mrs. Paine does own a station wagon and—uh—it has a luggage rack on top. And this came out, of course, later, after I got back to the office. I didn't know about this. Buddy Walthers brought it up. I believe they went by the house and the car was parked in the driveway.

It did not take Captain Fritz long to take care of Deputy Sheriff Craig.

Fritz: One deputy sheriff who started to talk to me but he was telling me some things that I knew wouldn't help us and I didn't talk to him but someone else took an affidavit from him. His story that he was telling didn't fit with what we knew to be true.

Mr. Ball: Craig stated that about 15 minutes after

the shooting he saw a man, a white man, leave the Texas State Book Depository Building, run across a lawn, and get into a white Rambler driven by a colored man.

Fritz: "I dont think that is true.

What does Fritz mean when he says Craig's testimony "wouldn't help us." How does Fritz know Craig's testimony was untrue. Fritz was still at Parkland Hospital when the suspicious character ran down the grassy slope. Fritz tells of his arrival at the School Book Depository Building this way:

Mr. Ball: What time did you arrive there?

Fritz. Well, sir; we arrived there—we arrived at the hospital at 12:45 if you want that time, and at the scene of the offense at 12:58.

The next most obvious question for any lawyer would have been to determine how Fritz decided that Deputy Sheriff Roger D. Craig's testimony was untrue, other than that it "wouldn't help us."

But that question was never asked.

**The lie was raised to the dignity of a political instrument. I BELIEVE
BY ALBERT EINSTEIN**

7. Henry Wade (District Attorney)

Continuing from Assassination No. 6— Captain John Will Fritz apparently discrediting another peace officer, Deputy Sheriff Roger D. Craig: (Craig has many reinforcing witnesses.)

Craig swears he saw a man rush to a waiting car from a clump of trees from which other witnesses claim they heard a shot and saw a small puff of smoke. Craig saw the man run fourteen or fifteen minutes after the assassination of President Kennedy. The Warren Commission did not ask what would seem a most pertinent question: Did Sheriff Bill Decker think his assistant, Craig, was lying?

This week we relate a method used to discredit a third witness. And District Attorney Henry Wade gave his fellow lawyer, Carroll Jarnagin, the business in a very interesting fashion.

We have several installments on Wade in future issues, for his testimony is astounding. Why is his testimony so extremely important? So that we may see how the entire case was handled in Dallas, Wade is very important.

It is further important for Wade, we predict, will be the new Federal Judge in this District of Texas, and his rambling five hours of testimony is a real revelation.

Attorney Carroll Jarnagin made a four page statement which he mailed to the FBI. But Jarnagin was never called as a witness. A copy of Jarnagin's statement was in Wade's

possession, and a copy was presented to the Commission but Jarnagin was never called to testify. Two professors were sent by someone to discuss his statement. Wade had his fellow legal colleague take a lie test. But no word is given on the test other than Wade's testimony on it.

The Commission spells the name of Jarnagin as "Jarnagin". Jarnagin told this writer he knew no one by that name.

When this editor said, "But you know they are talking about you," he admitted he was the author of the statement. Jarnagin would not permit us to see his statement. He refused, on that occasion, to make any comment other than, "I guess that is the way they want it."

Explanatory or editorial comment of our own will be inserted in light face. Testimony continues in heavier type. We begin questioning with:

MR. RANKIN. Do you have any evidence as to whether Jack Ruby was involved with anyone else in the killing of Oswald?

MR. WADE. No, sir; I have no evidence on that. We have some and I think you have them all, some 8 or 10 witnesses who have said they had seen Ruby and Oswald together at various times.

Some of them were, I know one of them during the trial was a lawyer there in Dallas, which I presume you all got his four-page statement, said he heard them discussing killing Connally a week before then, came out to my house and that had been sent to the FBI, and that was during the trial, and I gave him a lie detector which showed that he didn't have, this was a fanciful thing.

That, I can't think of his name, some of you all may know it, but he is a lawyer there in Dallas.

RANKIN. You found that was not anything you could rely on?

WADE. I didn't use him as a witness and after giving him the polygraph I was satisfied that he was imagining it. I think he was sincere, I don't think he was trying—I don't think he was trying to be a hero or anything. I think he really thought about it so much I think he thought that it happened, but the polygraph indicated otherwise.

MR. DULLES. Did you have any other evidence than the polygraph on this point that he was not telling the truth or that this was a fiction?

WADE. No, but I didn't—but I did see a report where the FBI interviewed the girl that was allegedly with him in Ruby's place in October, and she didn't corroborate all of it. I think she did say he was in there but I am not even sure of that. I didn't interview her but I just read a report on it.

I read where they checked with the Department of Public Safety and they did not, were not able to—he said he reported all this to the Department of Public Safety, and I don't think they found any record of him reporting it. It is very difficult to get him to come in to see me. He didn't just walk in, this went on for a month, I kept hearing that there was a certain person knew about it and I kept telling him to come on and talk to me and he finally came out to my house late one night.

The reason I think he actually must have thought it was so, but—I wasn't too interested in that theory of the case on this thing because I had a theory on this Ruby case from the start because I, even before you are going to get into some of these officers' testimony in a minute, but when this happened I was going home from church, and my own mind I said I believe that was Jack Ruby who shot him because from that Friday night, and from my theory has been from that Friday night, when he saw him there he made up his mind to kill him if he got a chance and I have had that—I didn't even know about Dean's testimony which you are going to hear today. I didn't know about his testimony until the day before I put him on the stand because I had not been preparing the evidence, I had been picking a jury for 2 weeks but that was my theory from the start.

We had a waitress that I think you are all familiar with that was out at B&B Cafe at 3 a.m. on the 22nd who said she served Ruby and Oswald there.

B&B Cafe on Oak Lane, I know you have got that, I have seen it somewhere.

I don't think she was ever given a polygraph test. You have about four homosexuals, I think that is probably the word, that have said they have seen them together places. There was some indication that Ruby was either bisexual or homosexual, but at least, I think they testified to that in the trial, I think by mistake.

Belli asked the man, meant to ask him another word and says, he meant to say homicidal tendencies and he said homosexual tendencies and his one witness said yes, sir.

That is in the record which you will get of the trial, I guess.

RANKIN. I understood you to say when you came home from church, after the killing of Oswald that you thought it was Ruby before you heard that it was Ruby.

WADE. You see, they announced Dallas businessman kills him.

RANKIN. Yes.

WADE. I took my family, I was in church with the family. I took them on home and on the way down there

they kept—they didn't say who it was but this ran through my mind, a businessman.

I said that must be Jack Ruby the way he looked. He looked kind of wild to me down there Friday night the way he was running everywhere, you know, and I said to myself that must be him. I didn't tell my wife. You can't prove that. It is one of those things, that was my theory that he was likely the one. I couldn't, you know, out of a million people I couldn't say he was the one but when they announced his name I will say it didn't surprise me.

George Senator and Henry Wade have something in common. They both thought Ruby was the killer. Senator called a lawyer before Ruby's identity was given, and Wade said he suspected immediately Ruby was the killer.

RANKIN. Mr. Chairman, what do you want to do about Mr. Carr?

SENATOR COOPER. Mr. Wade, can you name to the Commission the names of the persons who told you or who stated in your presence that they had seen Lee Oswald and Jack Ruby together?

WADE. Well—

SENATOR COOPER. Start out with the first one, his name.

WADE. If anybody would mention the lawyer's name, I know him—he has run for the legislature a number of times.

COOPER. A lawyer who lives in Dallas?

WADE. A lawyer in Dallas, and he has—we have, he made a four-page affidavit about this thing, and mailed it to J. Edgar Hoover.

COOPER. You can supply his name.

WADE. We can supply his name and I would supply you with copies of his affidavit which I think you have.

Don't you have it, isn't that up here?

COOPER. Without going into that in a moment, you can refresh your recollection and supply to the Commission the name of this lawyer.

WADE. Yes, sir.

COOPER. Had he talked to you?

WADE. Yes, sir.

COOPER. What did he say? Did he make a written statement to you or just talk to you?

WADE. He handed me a written statement. He said, "The day after this happened I made this," it was a copy of a written statement, he said, "I sent this to J. Edgar Hoover in Washington." I am talking to him, we will say, the 10th to the 20th of February, the first time I talked with him.

He said, "I sent this to the FBI, to J. Edgar Hoover, special delivery air mail within a day or two after the

assassination," and left that and as far as I know I have got a copy of that, he left it with me.

He talked to me at length there at my house, just us, and I would say at 11 o'clock at night, it was on a Sunday night I know, but what Sunday night I don't know. It was on a Sunday night in February. I read that statement over. It is a rather startling thing. It didn't ring true to me. It all deals with a conversation between Oswald and Ruby about killing John Connally, the Governor of Texas, over, he says, they can't get syndicated crime in Texas without they kill the Governor.

I know enough about the situation, the Governor has practically nothing to do with syndicated crime. It has to be on a local, your district attorney and your police are the ones on the firing line on that, and they discussed at length killing him, how much they are going to pay him, "He wants five thousand, I believe or half of it now, and half of it when it is done."

Don't you have this memorandum?

RANKIN. Yes.

WADE. There is no use of me trying to give it to you.

COOPER. I was just personally trying to get your recollection about it.

WADE. He told me this is what happened, and I said, "I can't put you on the stand without I am satisfied you are telling the truth because," I said, "We have got a good case here, and if they prove we are putting a lying witness on the stand, we might hurt us," and I said, "The only thing I know to do I won't put you on the stand but to take a polygraph to see if you are telling the truth or not."

He said, "I would be glad to." And I set it up and I later ran into him in the lawyers' club there and he handed me another memorandum which amplified on the other one, which all have been furnished to the attorney general or if we didn't lose it in the shuffle.

This was during the trial actually, and then when the man called me he took a lie detector. There was no truth in it.

That he was in the place. He was in the place, in Ruby's Carousal, but that none of this conversation took place. He said he was in one booth and Ruby was in another booth.

This editor has seen Texas peace officers walk frothing with anger from a rigged lie detector test in the Dallas Police Headquarters—when a right-winger has to be protected in Dallas. We know nothing of the details of the test attorney Jarnagin had to take. An analysis similar to the Ruby analysis would have helped.

"If they are going to get me, they will get me even in church."

He never had any fear; he had confidence in the American people.

**MY TWELVE YEARS WITH
JOHN F. KENNEDY**

EVELYN LINCOLN

8. Wade (Continued)

On November 22, 1963, this writer was lined up about fifty feet behind District Attorney Henry Wade as he entered the Trade Mart where we were to await the arrival of President and Mrs. Kennedy. As I watched Wade amble into the building, my mind wandered to our school days in Texas University Law School. By expression and walk, Wade seemed to be completely bored. I wondered at the time why a man would bother to attend the luncheon if he was going to be so disinterested. As one reads the testimony of Wade, one feels the boredom with the entire affair has continued. Wade is the only known person who has referred to the assassination and its aftermath as "the shuffle"!

His rambling almost incoherent remarks seem strange coming from the brilliant (according to the Dallas newspapers) District Attorney of Dallas County.

Senator Cooper. Did anyone else tell you that they had seen Ruby and Oswald talking together?

Wade. No one else personally has told me this.

Cooper. You mentioned a girl.

Wade. No, I never talked to her but we had the Dallas Police take an affidavit from her and so did the FBI of that which is in all your files. What her name is, I just know it is a waitress out at the B&B Cafe. She lived in Mesquite,

Tex., and some of my people interviewed her and she told them the same thing she told the FBI.

The other information was in your FBI reports of where people or somebody who claimed he had seen them together in a YMCA, if I recall correctly, and another one in a store.

The report indicated these, all these people were homosexuals as I believe or there was an indication of that.

I have an interview, in answering your question, in Lynn's first, but this is the only one I have talked personally about it. But the rest of them I got from reading the FBI and police files.

Cooper. Lynn?

Wade. I believe that is his first name, and he is a lawyer there.

Cooper. He is the lawyer?

Wade. That is the lawyer I am thinking about, I am trying to think of his name while I sit here.

Cooper. Have you ever talked to anyone or has anyone ever talked to you or in your presence about Oswald and named any other person, other than Ruby, who they claimed were connected with Oswald in the assassination of President Kennedy?

Wade. Senator, I don't believe anyone has talked to me. I have received. I guess 5,000 letters about this thing from all over the country, which I have down there. I remember somebody wrote me from West Virginia and said that in West Virginia that Oswald was in a used car business and Ruby was across the street from him.

Well, I furnished this information to the investigative agencies but as far as personally, I don't know of any. I have had a lot of letters that said they were connected but not based on anything.

Cooper. But leave Ruby out now for a moment, did anyone ever tell you that Oswald was connected with persons other than Ruby in the assassination of President Kennedy?

Have you heard the names of any other persons who it is claimed had something to do with the assassination of President Kennedy?

Wade. I don't know of any names. Of course, like I said there was the head of the Fair Play for Cuba, whatever his name was, was mentioned. Everything I know on that score was from the police. When I went up there Friday night and again I believe it was Saturday night or Sunday, they told me that they just talked like he was the biggest Communist, they had all kinds of evidence that he was a Communist, and that he was working with other people.

I believe Captain Fritz told me once that he showed at the time that Oswald bristled most was when they would

talk about Castro. Apparently he was more friendly to Castro than he was for instance to Krushchev, I am using those in broad terms.

Cooper. Of course, once Oswald was killed, then your duties were connected with the prosecution of Ruby.

Wade. Yes, sir.

Cooper. And there wasn't any occasion for you then to search out—

Wade. I had this, Senator.

Cooper. Other persons.

Wade. I had this, Senator, I had this, when he was killed and they tried to give me the files, I told them no, to give them to the FBI because we couldn't try him, and I went to work on Ruby and actually wouldn't know it.

From what I picked up it appeared to me there was no question that he received his inspiration on this and maybe other help from somewhere.

Cooper. That is what I am driving at here. You know there have been statements made that other persons could have been connected with Oswald in the assassination of President Kennedy.

Do you have any facts to give the Commission which would bear upon that question that any person other than Oswald was in any way connected with the assassination of President Kennedy.

Wade. I have no facts that I can give you on it. It is one of these things, and the reason I gave you what my opinion on the thing was, I have read what the U. S. World News and Report said the Commission is going to say, and also this deal out in Japan, you know, where they said that he was not instantenous, impulsive, I believe, killer of the President, which sounded silly to me.

I mean he planned the thing. He practiced shooting, and he had his inspiration from somebody else. Whether he had a—was working with someone, I don't know. I never did know, it was rumored all over town that they had an airplane there to carry him out of town. I am sure you all have checked into that but I never know whether they did or not.

There seemed to have been something misfired in the thing if there was anybody tried to get it. I don't think there was anybody with him in the shooting but what you are getting at is if there was anyone back of him.

I always felt that the minimum was an inspiration from some cause, and the maximum was actual pay, but like you asked for evidence, I don't have any.

Cooper. Did you ever hear about any evidence that there was an airplane stationed any place there?

Wade. They ran it in the newspapers that an airplane was supposedly to pick him up but nobody ever found the airplane, so far as I know. You have had every kind of rumor, this has been a thing that has been, that the press has been most inaccurate in a lot of things they have reported, and it is because of the pressure from their offices to get a Ruby story.

We have reporters down there coming down and said, "My office said to write something on Ruby today, what are we going to write."

And it has been so very irresponsible.

Like I said, I have no evidence and the only thing where I get my impression is reading and hearing people talking but I haven't actually figured it wasn't any of my business on Oswald, that I had a problem, a big one of trying Ruby and I have concentrated all of my efforts on that and when we had anybody of this nature we would refer them to the FBI or some other agency.

Cooper. Thank you.

Dulles. You referred, Mr. Wade, to some testimony or some evidence that Oswald was at one time in the Carousel when Ruby was there.

Was that solely from this lawyer whose testimony you have mentioned?

Wade. The only one of my personal knowledge that I talked with was from the lawyer. He told me he was there with a certain girl, a stripper, and Ruby and Oswald were in an adjoining booth. There is lots of other people, I think your master of ceremonies, they had him on television and said he had seen them there but later on said he hadn't when they got to interviewing him. But my own personal knowledge that you are all interested in was that one man who told me that.

Rankin. Was there anyone either from the State or Federal Government that urged you not to state a crime of international conspiracy if you found one was present?

Wade. No; not in that light. It is like I mentioned to you what Mr. Carr and Mr. Sanders both inquired, said they had heard on the radio about this or talked with someone in Washington about it, and I told them right off that whether it was so or not doesn't make any difference. It wouldn't be alleged. I mean if I had known he was a Communist I wouldn't have alleged it. I mean, suppose I knew he was a Communist, and signed a statement he was a Communist. That was a time when the press blew up when they had nothing else to talk about at the time, actually.

The answer to your question is "No."

MR. RANKIN. Was any statement made by you as to

whether or not there was any international conspiracy, conspiracy with Oswald about the assassination?

MR. WADE. No, sir; I don't think there was, I think in one of those interviews you will find that I said they found some literature or something from the Fair Play for Cuba at his home, something to that effect. If I did anything, that was all that was said, in one of those interviews.

MR. RANKIN. Did anybody ask you to say anything one way or another about that?

MR. WADE. If they did I don't remember it. I am sure they asked that, but I am talking about, I mean in all these interviews, that was the thing where they were trying to prove a connection or something, you know, and I told them I knew nothing about it.

MR. RANKIN. But no officials asked you to say anything about it publicly or otherwise?

MR. WADE. No, sir; not that I recall.

MR. RANKIN. Did anybody ask you at any time not to say that a foreign government was involved if you found it was or anything about that?

MR. WADE. Your FBI man may have. I don't know. I talked to him two or three times. I wish I could think of his name because I don't think I ever met him. He was an inspector out of Washington.

MR. DULLES. He is not our FBI man, he is the FBI. We are an independent commission.

MR. WADE. I see. But he had talked with me something, I think his conversation, as I recall, largely dealt with the giving out of information. He was concerned about it and so was I, and where we had the longest conversation was, I will run through Sunday, and get me up to it real fast because I talked to him Sunday night. We haven't covered one of my television interviews.

After I went down to the police station and I will take this real fast if it is all right with you all, they told me that Oswald had been shot and I was there in the Chief's office when he died, when Oswald died and the Chief says I have got to go out here and announce it.

So as he went out for a press conference, I went down the back door, went home and went to bed because I was tired and disappointed actually because we got even interested in trying Oswald, and I didn't mean to have anything else further to say.

I woke up about 5 o'clock and a national commentator was giving the Dallas police hell, me hell, and just about everybody hell, and saying that I had said that the case, there would be nothing further on the case, it would be

closed, in which I had never even had a television interview, I don't know where they got it.

Somebody might have said that. I don't know but it wasn't me because I hadn't talked to anybody.

And then I went out to dinner and got to thinking, I said, well now, the Dallas police did have a breakdown in security here, and they are taking a beating and I am taking a beating, but they did have the right man according to my thinking, so I went down to the police station and got all the brass in there but Chief Curry and I said this stuff, people are saying on there you had the wrong man and you all were the one who killed him or let him out here to have him killed intentionally, I said somebody ought to go out in television and lay out the evidence that you had on Oswald, and tell them everything.

It had been most of it laid out but not in chronological order.

MR. RANKIN. When was this now?

MR. WADE. This was 8 o'clock roughly on the 24th, Sunday night. I sat down with Captain Fritz and took a pencil and pad and listed about seven pieces of evidence from my own knowledge and I was going to write it down. They got hold of Chief Curry and he said no, that he had told this inspector of the FBI that there would be nothing further said about it.

I asked Chief Batchelor and Lumpkin, they were all there, I said you all are the ones who know something about it, I said if you have at least got the right man in my opinion the American people ought to know.

This is evidence you can't use actually, because he is dead. You can't try him. And the upshot of that was the police wouldn't say a word and refused actually to furnish me any more of the details on this.

I mean what the seven points. I went on out there in from front of the cameras and ran them through those points. Actually my purpose in it was, good or bad was, because the Dallas police were taking a beating because they had solved the crime and had good evidence and I told them it was good but I did leave out some things and I was a little inaccurate in one or two things but it was because of the communications with the police.

I didn't have the map, incidentally. I wanted the map at that time but forgot all about it, and I ran through just what I knew, which probably was worse than nothing.

It probably would have been better off without giving anything, because we didn't give what all we had.

MR. DULLES. Do you remember the elements of inaccuracy that got into this statement of yours?

MR. WADE. I think I told them about the palmprint on the bottom of the gun, that Lane has made a great issue of and I still think I was right on it but he has made an issue. I think Oswald snapped the pistol over there in the jail or at least in the theater where they arrested him. There was a question of whether the gun had been snapped or not and I was told it was, you all may have seen the gun; I never have seen the gun. You had—I might have at that stage said what bullets are supposed to hit whom. That might have been somewhat inaccurate then but that is all I can think of.

I don't think there is any basic thing. But my purpose in that, and I know the minute I got off that television, inspection called me and said please say nothing further about this case.

Well, you see, at that stage——

MR. DULLES. Who was it that called you?

MR. WADE. The inspector at FBI called me in the police station. He was the one the police had talked to. He was the man from Dallas down there. It wasn't Shanklin, Shanklin was in charge of the office.

But I told him what my purpose was but apparently someone told him. I gathered since he had delivered a message, apparently someone had told him to have me quit talking about it. But my purpose on that was, I never did think that the people or the television were giving the right facts on the thing and they were making believe that probably they didn't have the right one, that the Dallas police had him in there to kill him, they even had commentators saying practically that, don't you know.

So, I did that entirely—not anything for me. You may think I wanted to be on television. I didn't care a thing about being because I don't run for office in New York and Washington and other places, but I thought the police needed, because their morale was awfully low and they were at fault in Ruby killing him.

There was undoubtedly a breakdown on security there in the basement.

Jarnagin's statement is listed as exhibit 2821 in Vol. 26. The world, however, has been denied any testimony from Jarnagin and the privilege of cross examination of his statements by the Warren Commission.

Wade's testimony will be completed next week.

Wealth could always command power, but not respect. Today it commands both.

THE CORRUPTED LAND
FRED J. COOK

9. Wade (Continued)

Concluding our remarks on the testimony of Henry Wade, we wonder why there was no questioning by Commission Member Gerald Ford. Congressman Ford took the first chapter of his book "Portrait of the Assassin," to outline the charges made by Henry Wade and Texas Attorney General Waggoner Carr that Oswald was in fact an undercover agent of the FBI.

Ford's opening paragraph in his book reads:

" . . . No sooner had the Commission investigating President Kennedy's assassination assembled its staff and tentatively outlined methods of operation than it was plunged into an astounding problem. On Wednesday, January 22, the members of the Commission were hurriedly called into emergency session by the Chairman. Mr. J. Lee Rankin, newly appointed General Counsel for the Commission, had received a telephone call from Texas. The caller was Mr. Waggoner Carr, the Attorney General of Texas. The information was that the FBI had an 'undercover agent' and that that agent was none other than Lee Harvey Oswald, the alleged assassin of President Kennedy!"

" . . . Each had received an urgent message to come at 5:30 p. m. to the Commission's offices in the Veterans of Foreign Wars Building. The session that followed lasted until after seven. I cannot recall attending a meeting more tense and hushed."

Wade and Carr were not present at the "hushed"

meeting referred to by Congressman Ford. When these two Texans did appear to present their evidence, only the Commission staff was present to hear the evidence.

When the Dallas District Attorney and Texas Attorney General appeared for the testimony printed here, Ford was not present and, therefore, asked no questions. The public remains in the dark as it appears none of the Commission really tried to determine if the earlier charges were true or false.

Wade's testimony continues with more questioning by Mr. Rankin about Wade's press and TV interviews.

MR. RANKIN. On the seven points were any of them that were new that hadn't already been told to the public?

MR. WADE. To tell you the truth, I don't know. I think there were some of them that hadn't been but I think most of them had. But I couldn't see at this stage the evidence on this thing, nobody, the situation where you had an assassination, and a dead person and another case pending, and it was against my interest actually, to trying Ruby, it would be a whole lot better trying Ruby if he killed the wrong man than if he killed the assassin of the President, but I was trying to establish that this was the assassin of the President.

And I didn't give all the evidence, and I don't know whether there was anything new or not because I didn't see much of television during all this time. I don't actually know everything that was given out, and there was so much in the papers that I didn't have time to read them, so I didn't know for sure what all the police had given out.

SENATOR COOPER. Substantially then, you were laying out to the public the facts which had led you to issue a warrant for Oswald as the killer of President Kennedy?

WADE. That was the purpose of that interview.

You also have to—I don't know where you gentlemen were, but you have to get a picture of what was going on. You had, of course, there in Dallas, you had threats on people's lives everywhere.

As a matter of fact, it ran over the radio that I had been assassinated, for 2 hours, on Monday morning. I wasn't listening to the radio. My wife called me up—called me up and I denied it. (Laughter.)

WADE. But you had lots of things of that kind. And I thought you needed some type of, somebody—and your whole thing was wrong with this whole deal, you had no one in charge of the thing. You had the police, the FBI, the Secret Service, the Department of Justice, my Department, Waggoner Carr's Department, but no one had any say to offer the rest of them.

RANKIN. Tell us how that affected it. You had the jurisdiction of the crime itself.

WADE. Of the trial of the case.

RANKIN. And the police department, what jurisdiction did they have?

WADE. They had the jurisdiction, the primary responsibility for the investigation of the assassination, and—they had the primary job of finding out who did it and getting the evidence. They were assisted, the Secret Service, of course, had the job of protecting the President. The FBI, they have criminal, pretty general, investigation, I am not sure, but they were in on it, they were all there, and assisting. It was a deal where nobody had any actual control over another person.

RANKIN. Had the State authorities any jurisdiction or effect on the operation?

WADE. You mean the State?

RANKIN. Of Texas.

WADE. They actually had none. They had no authority. The Governor has no authority in a situation like this nor the attorney general other than in a vague sort of way, as the police, I guess they had the police powers to some extent of maintaining order but you didn't need the National Guard or anything. I mean this was more dealing with a situation of information. I think this situation is true in many States, in practically all of them.

RANKIN. Was that confusing, did that make it harder to try to solve the crime and handle the problems?

WADE. It did; very much so. Your press was the most confusing thing, I mean you couldn't get in the police station. I mean I just barely could get into the police station myself for stomping over the press and you had a lot of reporters, not like the reporters we usually deal with down there. I mean we don't have trouble usually with the local press, people we pretty well know.

We would tell them what is going on, and they will go on, but these people just followed everybody everywhere they went, and they were throwing policemen on the corner, if he made a statement about he saw someone running that way dressed maybe like the killer—they ran all that on. They were just running everybody. There was no control over your public media. It made it worse since all television networks were on the assassination all—24 hours, I mean all day. And there was no central thing from—there was no central person who had any control of handling the thing that information was given out. You see they interviewed some of your patrolmen who were

giving out evidence, you know, some of your foot patrolmen on the corner, they were interviewing anybody.

RANKIN. Would it help or hinder the handling of such a crime of the killing of the President if it was a Federal crime, in your opinion?

WADE. Well, offhand, I think probably it would, but—

RANKIN. It would help?

WADE. I think it would help, but you are going to have the same situation. I am thinking if you had, if it is a Federal crime, for instance, it is still murder in Texas. If Captain Fritz and the Dallas police had arrested this man, the FBI wouldn't have had him. I don't care if it was a Federal crime. We have bank robberies where there is joint jurisdiction. The one that gets him, if it is the State police or the city police gets them, they file with me and if the FBI gets them they file with the Federal.

RANKIN. You need more control over the police investigation in order to carry out your duties, is that—

WADE. Of course; my idea if you had it to do over, it is easy to do that, but I think you need someone where all the information is channeled through one person. If anything is given out and getting an intelligent person, not just a police officer, you know. Now, your city manager of Dallas is a newspaper man, Elgin Crull, he would have been an ideal person and he was there but I don't think he ever said anything in any way. He was there in the middle of all that thing.

RANKIN. Is the lawyer that you referred to in answer to Senator Cooper's questions Carroll Jarnegan?

WADE. Carroll Jarnegan is his name; yes, sir. Let me mention another thing for the record here, I don't know whether it is mentioned. Saturday, most of my day was spent in talking to Dean R. G. Storey, and the dean of the Harvard Law School, raising, wondering what the situation was with reference to attorneys for Oswald.

Some testimony omitted here.

RANKIN. Did you do anything more about the press and TV and radio people crowding into the police station than you have already described?

WADE. No; you see—I have been in that building probably once every 2 years.

It is the other end of town from my building. I never go up there and I don't think it is my business what goes on up there. Maybe it should be, but I have never been considering it. I think I have enough problems down at my end of the street.

RANKIN. In any event you didn't do anything.

WADE. I didn't tell them anything, I could see the confusion they were getting into but I don't know of anything that I told about, but what if I did, I had no control over it. It was one of those things I just figured I was the one who didn't have the say in it.

RANKIN. What did you do on Sunday, the 25th?

WADE. Well, went to church.

RANKIN. The 24th.

WADE. I went to church, my family and I went to Dr. W. J. Martin's nondenominational church. It has 27 different denominations, very bright fellow, if you are in Dallas you ought to go and hear him.

This is an unsolicited testimonial which must make Reverend Martin glow with pride.

Some testimony omitted here.

RANKIN. Did it come to your attention that there was some claim that Oswald was an agent of one of the intelligence agencies of Government?

WADE. I heard that talk down there. It was talk some—

RANKIN. Do you know who was talking that?

WADE. I don't know. I have been up here once before, and some of the press were—I don't remember, some of the press mentioned that they had two voucher numbers in his book there that indicated he was working for the FBI or the CIA. I know nothing about them, don't think anybody in my office does. I think maybe Alexander mentioned it some, but Alexander is not a great lover of the FBI. They fuss all the time openly, so I don't know. I know nothing about it myself because I never have seen the book and I don't know whether they have even got any numbers in there but they were supposed to have two numbers in there as a voucher number of \$200 from some Government agency but like I say, supposed to.

I never saw it and heard it, talk, but I am sure you all know more about it than I do.

DULLES. By voucher you mean an entry or something of that kind, what kind of a voucher?

WADE. I think it was called a voucher number, it was voucher 209, which doesn't make sense. I believe it was a low number. It doesn't make sense for a government to have a voucher number that low.

RANKIN. What book are you referring to?

WADE. The little black book that Oswald had in his possession at the time he was arrested.

RANKIN. That was his memorandum book, in which he had a list of numbers of various people and addresses and so forth, is that what you referring to?

WADE. Yes; and I never have seen the book myself. As a matter of fact, I am trying to get some photos of it, trying to but I haven't gotten them yet.

RANKIN. Now, what agency was it rumored he was a member of?

WADE. It was rumored he worked first for the FBI and then for the CIA.

RANKIN. Is that all you have heard?

WADE. As a matter of fact, I don't think I had ever heard that until Waggoner Carr called me and told me—I don't think I ever heard that. I did check into it a little, and they were talking it some, and they have actually written it up in the newspapers by rumors or a story or two—rumors of the thing.

RANKIN. Is that the report by the reporter Hudkins?

WADE. I believe it is. On the Houston paper, Hudkins. I believe we got that introduced in the Ruby trial on the change of venue motion.

RANKIN. Is there anything more that you know about that matter?

WADE. I know absolutely nothing about it. I might say, I was under the impression, I think when I talked to you and the Chief Justice before, that you see I was in the FBI, and I was under the impression and I think maybe I told you all that we didn't list our informants by name. The FBI have been kind enough to send down some of my old vouchers on paying informants back in, down in South America, and I see that we did list them by name which I—probably may, if I said otherwise it was just my recollection on the thing but in that case I was listing informants from South America that we were paying when I was there.

RANKIN. There was one other report by Goulden, reporter of the Philadelphia Inquirer. Did that ever come to your attention in regard to this matter?

WADE. No; but I know him. He used to be a reporter in Dallas, but I don't know what it was, if you will tell me about it.

RANKIN. Apparently it was the same thing.

WADE. Different angle.

RANKIN. From Hudkins' report that had been picked up.

WADE. He is more reliable than Hudkins but I know absolutely nothing about that. Like I say, I have heard rumors and conversation and I will even put it further, I

don't think Alexander knows anything about it, my assistant, although he doesn't fully admit all that. I think he would like to talk a little about it but I don't think he knows anything of his own knowledge.

RANKIN. Have you inquired of him?

WADE. I have asked him about it and he gives me nothing in the way of evidence.

A rambling five hours of testimony. One wonders is Wade trying to cover up for someone? It was unusual for Attorney General Carr to remain in the room to hear Wade testify then Carr testified.

Henry Wade was not a positive witness except in the case of Attorney Jarnagin. The District Attorney was positive that there was no truth in Jarnagin's statements.

Combinations of wickedness would overwhelm the world by the advantage which licentious principles afford, did not those who have long practiced perfidy grow faithless to each other.

SAMUEL JOHNSON

10. Carroll Jarnagin (Attorney)

Of the many amazing things in the Warren Commission exhibits, the statement of Carroll Jarnagin is one of the most astounding. Attorney Jarnagin, we felt, either has total recall memory, or he had a tape recorder with him that night, or he made the story up out of his imagination.

Our contention is that the Commission should have heard Jarnagin, so the members could come to their own conclusions rather than depend solely on the opinions of District Attorney Henry Wade.

On January 13, 1966 we asked Jarnagin if he had a tape recorder that night in the Carousel Club. He said he did not. We said: "You sure must have a fantastic memory."

Jarnagin said he graduated in the upper twenty percent of his class at SMU, that he had no trouble getting into The University of Chicago. He told us he once made a hundred on a college chemistry examination with many chemical formulas as answers. He said: "I made a hundred on that test and I think I could recite the chemical formulas to you right now."

Jarnagin is an excellent chess player which is a game requiring skill and a good memory. Jarnagin repeated that he told the truth in his statement and he holds no ill will toward anyone. When asked if he is friendly with

Henry Wade, members of the same legal fraternity, Jarnagin said: "Oh yes, Wade did the only thing he could under the circumstances." He did not elaborate.

Several points would seem to make reasonable men scream for a thorough investigation of the Jarnagin statement. For example at the time of the assassination, Ruby was sitting in the Dallas News building in a room from which he could have watched Oswald get off his shots and thus earn his pay discussed below.

Oswald, after the shooting, was walking in the direction of Ruby's apartment where, one might presume, Oswald expected to pick up his pay. Apparently Oswald changed directions to the Texas Theatre after the killing of Tippit. We have been told Oswald once worked part time at the Theatre.

Most students of this case are convinced that if Oswald shot, his bullets hit only Governor Connally.

To the real students of this case, the evidence is compelling that President Kennedy was shot only twice and by a second rifleman in front of the President.

Does it not seem that this evidence, plus the actions of Ruby and Oswald, added to the voluntary statement of Jarnagin amount to enough evidence for Jarnagin to be called before the Commission as a witness?

Below are parts of the Jarnagin statement which he mailed to the FBI on December 4, 1963.

Vol. XXVI, exhibit 2821.

DL 44-1639

RER:lp

On December 5, 1963, the Bureau supplied the following copy of a letter and an eight-page statement received at the Bureau on December 5, 1963, from Mr. CARROLL JARNAGIN, Attorney at Law, 511 North Akard Building, Room 428, Dallas, Texas:

"Mr. J. Edgar Hoover

Director

Federal Bureau of Investigation

Washington, D.C.

"Dear Mr. Hoover,

"On Oct. 4, 1963 I was in the Carousel Club in Dallas Texas, and while there I heard Jack Ruby talking to a man using the name of H. L. Lee. These men were talking about plans to kill the Governor of Texas. This information was passed on to the Texas Department of Public Safety on Oct. 5, 1963 by telephone. On Sunday Nov. 24, 1963 I definitely realized that the picture in the Nov. 23, 1963 Dallas Times Herald of Lee Harvey Oswald was a

picture of the man using the name of H. L. Lee whose conversation with Jack Ruby I had overheard back on Oct. 4, 1963. I thereafter attempted to recall as much of the Oct. 4, 1963 conversation with as much accuracy as possible, and to reduce it to writing. The enclosed original and two copies of this report are true to the best of my own personal knowledge and belief; and this report is sent to you for whatever use it may be in assisting the F.B.I. in your current investigation. If and when you see fit, I have no objection to the copies of this report being sent by you to the District Attorney of Dallas County and to the Attorney General of Texas, and to any other officials to whom you may see fit to disclose this information. My only request is that my identity remain undisclosed as long as possible.

Respectfully Submitted.

"Yours Very Sincerely,

"(signed)

"Carroll Jarnagin"

"Report of events which took place in The Carousel Club 1312½ Commerce Street, Dallas, Texas on Friday, Oct. 4, 1963 from about 10 P.M. until about 11:45 P.M.

The club is located on the second floor, and is entered by a stairway leading up from the sidewalk on the South side of Commerce Street.

Witness, who is an attorney, and a client, who is an 'exotic dancer', walk up the stairs to the Carousel Club Oct. 4, 1963 at about 10 P.M., on business, the dancer, stage name 'Robin Hood', desires to talk with Jack Ruby, the owner of the club, about securing a booking for employment. The witness and the dancer enter the club, and sit down at the second table on the right from the entrance; the dancer faces the stage, which is against the East wall and to the left, North, of the passage way which leads East from the second floor entrance door; and the witness sits facing the entrance doorway; the ticket booth is at the South end of the landing at the top of the stairs, and the entrance door way of the second floor is to the left coming off the landing, that is East would be the direction a person faces entering the Club. Several minutes after the witness and the dancer are seated, the witness notices a man appear in the lighted entrance area and tell the girl in the ticket booth: 'I want to see Jack Ruby.' In a short period of time the bouncer appears and with a flash light shines a beam of light upon the ceiling on the inside of the club at the entrance area. The man who has asked to see Jack Ruby is dressed in a tan jacket, has brown hair, needs a haircut, is wearing a sport shirt, and

is about 5' 9 or 10" in height, his general appearance is somewhat unkempt, and he does not appear to be dressed for night-clubbing; he, the new arrival, sits with his back to the wall at the first table to his right from the entrance area; after a few minutes he orders and is served a bottle of beer; he continues to sit alone and appears to be staring at the dancer; the dancer leaves the table and the new arrival stares intently at the witness; the witness notices the new arrival's eyes are dark, and his face is unsmiling; after some minutes a man dressed in a dark suit, about 45-50 years of age, partially bald, medium height and medium to heavy build, dark hair, and more or less hawk faced in appearance from the side, joins the new arrival at the table; the new arrival appeared to be about 25 years of age; (the older man dressed in the dark suit was later indicated by the dancer to be Jack Ruby); and the following conversation was overheard:

"JACK RUBY: '----- (some name not clearly heard or not definitely recalled by the witness)—what are you going here?'

Man who had been sitting alone: 'Don't call me by my name, . . .'

JACK RUBY: 'What name are you using?'

Man who had been sitting alone: 'I'm using the name of H. L. Lee.'

JACK RUBY: 'What do you want?'

LEE: 'I need some money.'

JACK RUBY: 'Money?'

LEE: 'I just got in from New Orleans, I need a place to stay, and a job.'

JACK RUBY: 'I noticed you hadn't been around in two or three weeks, what were you doing in New Orleans?'

LEE: 'There was a street fight and I got put in jail.'

RUBY: 'What charge?'

LEE: 'Disturbing the peace.'

RUBY: 'How did you get back?'

LEE: 'Hitch-hiked, I just got in.'

RUBY: 'Don't you have a family, can't you stay with them?'

LEE: 'They are in Irving, they know nothing about this; I want to get a place to myself; they don't know I'm back.'

RUBY: 'You'll get the money after the job is done.'

LEE: 'What about half now, and half after the job is done?'

RUBY: 'No, but don't worry, I'll have the money for you, after the job is done.'

LEE: 'How much?'

RUBY: 'We've already agreed on that . .' (Ruby leans forward, and some of the conversation following is not heard by the witness)

RUBY: 'How do I know that you can do the job?'

LEE: 'It's simple, I'm a Marine sharpshooter.'

RUBY: 'Are you sure that you can do the job without hitting anybody but the Governor?'

LEE: 'I'm sure, I've got the equipment ready.'

RUBY: 'Have you tested it, will you need to practice any?'

LEE: 'Don't worry about that, I don't need any practice; when will the Governor be here?'

RUBY: 'Oh, he'll be here plenty of times during campaigns . . .' (distraction . . .)

LEE: 'Where can I do the job?'

RUBY: 'From the roof of some building.'

LEE: 'No, that's too risky, too many people around.'

RUBY: 'But they'll be watching the parade, they won't notice you.'

LEE: 'But afterwards, they would tear me to pieces before I could get away.'

RUBY: 'Then do it from here (indicating the North end of the Carousel Club) from a window.'

LEE: 'How would I get in?'

RUBY: 'I'll tell the porter to let you in?'

LEE: 'But won't there be people in the place?'

RUBY: 'I can close the place for the parade, and leave word with the porter to let you.'

LEE: 'But what about the porter . . .'

RUBY: 'I can tell him to leave after letting you in, he won't know anything.'

LEE: 'I don't want any witnesses around when I do the job.'

RUBY: 'You'll be alone.'

LEE: 'How do I get away, there won't be much time afterwards.'

RUBY: 'You can run out the back door.'

LEE: 'What about the rifle, what do I do if the police run in while I'm running out?'

RUBY: 'Hide the rifle, you just heard the shot and ran in from the parade to see what was going on; in the confusion you can walk out the front door in the crowd.'

LEE: 'No, they might shoot me first; there must be time for me to get out the back way before the police come in; can you lock the front door after I come in, and leave the back door open?'

RUBY: 'That would get me involved, how could I explain you in my club with a rifle and the front door locked?'

LEE: 'You left the front door open, and it was locked from inside when somebody slipped in while you were outside watching the parade.'

RUBY: —(distraction—)

LEE: 'But what about the money, when do I get the money?'

RUBY: 'I'll have it here for you.'

LEE: 'But when? I'm not going to have much time after the shooting to get away.'

RUBY: 'I'll have the money on me, and I'll run in first and hand it to you, and you can run on out the back way.'

LEE: 'I can't wait long, why can't you leave the money in here?'

RUBY: 'How do I know you'll do the job?'

LEE: 'How do I know you will show up with the money after the job is done?'

RUBY: 'You can trust me, besides, you'll have the persuader.'

LEE: 'The rifle, I want to get away from it as soon as its used.'

RUBY: 'You can trust me.'

DL 44-1639

LEE: 'What about giving me half of the money just before the job is done, and then you can send me the other half later?'

RUBY: 'I can't turn loose of the money until the job is done; if there's a slip up and you don't get him, they'll pick the money up, immediately; I couldn't tell them that I gave half of it to you in advance, they'd think I double-crossed them. I would have to return all of the money. People think I have a lot of money, but I couldn't raise half of that amount even by selling everything I have. You'll just have to trust me to hand you the money as soon as the job is done. There is no other way. Remember, they want the job done just as bad as you want the money; and after this is done, they may want to use you again.'

LEE: 'Not that it makes me any difference, but what have you got against the Governor?'

RUBY: 'He won't work with us on paroles; with a few of the right boys out we could really open up this State, with a little cooperation from the Governor. The boys in Chicago have no place to go, no place to really operate; they've clamped down the lid in Chicago; Cuba is closed; everything is dead, look at this place, half empty; if we can open up this State we could pack this place ev-

ery night, those boys will spend, if they have the money; and remember, we're right next to Mexico; there'd be money for everybody, if we can open up this State.'

LEE: 'How do you know that the Governor won't work with you?'

RUBY: 'Its no use, he's been in Washington too long, they're too straight up there; after they've been there awhile they get to thinking like the Attorney General. The Attorney General, now there's a guy the boys would like to get, but its no use, he stays in Washington too much.'

LEE: 'A rifle shoots as far in Washington as it does here, doesn't it?'

RUBY: 'Forget it, that would bring the heat on everywhere, and the Feds would get into everything, no, forget about the Attorney General.'

LEE: 'Killing the Governor of Texas will put the heat on too, won't it?'

RUBY: 'Not really, they'll think some crack-pot or communist did it, and it will be written off as an unsolved crime.'

LEE: 'That is if I get away.'

RUBY: 'You'll get away, all you have to do is run out the back door.'

LEE: 'What kind of door is there back there, it won't accidentally lock on me will it?'

RUBY: 'No, you can get out that way without any trouble.'

LEE: 'It doesn't open onto an open fire escape, does it? I don't want to run out onto an open fire escape with a rifle in my hand right after the shooting.'

RUBY: 'No, its a safe way out, I'll show you, but not now.' (distraction—)

LEE: 'There's really only one building to do it from, one that covers Main, Elm, and Commerce.'

RUBY: 'Which one is that?'

LEE: 'The School Book Building, close to the triple underpass.'

RUBY: 'What's wrong with doing it from here?'

LEE: 'What if he goes down another street?' (distraction—)

This is all the statement we feel necessary to print. We insist only that the author of this statement should have been called before the Commission as a witness.

Next we will show the preferential treatment given to the Attorney General of Texas, Waggoner Carr.

I draw a sword against conspirators.

JULIUS CAESAR
BY SHAKESPEARE

11. Waggoner Carr (Texas Attorney General)

Usual legal procedure does not permit one witness to hear the testimony of another witness. An exception, however, was made for Henry Wade and Texas Attorney General Waggoner Carr. In a previous installment we have printed the seriousness with which the Commission considered the charge by these two men that Oswald was an undercover agent of the FBI. Congressman Ford told the story in his book "Portrait of the Assassin."

Questioning of Carr seems limited, restrained, and very gentle. Again, Congressman Ford was not present to add to the questioning.

CARR. I am Waggoner Carr, attorney general of the State of Texas.

RANKIN. And you are a practicing lawyer, are you?

CARR. Yes, sir; before I was elected, I was practicing law in Lubbock, Tex. Now, of course, being attorney general, this has taken me out of the private practice. Prior to that I graduated from law school at the University of Texas, had my pre-law with a BBA degree from Texas Tech. I have been an assistant district attorney for the 72d judicial district in Texas; county attorney of Lubbock County for 2 years; served in the Texas House of Representatives for 10 years, the last 4 of those years being as Speaker of the House, and was elected attorney general in 1960.

RANKIN. You are the same Waggoner Carr who has participated from time to time in observing these hearings and cooperating with the Commission regarding its work?

CARR. Yes.

RANKIN. Insofar as the State of Texas is concerned.

CARR. Yes.

RANKIN. Were you here when Henry Wade was testifying with regard to a conversation between himself and yourself, this morning?

CARR. Yes, sir.

RANKIN. Would you relate to us that conversation as you recall it, both what you said and what he said?

CARR. As I recall, it was around 8 or 9 o'clock at night on November 22, 1963, when I received a long-distance telephone call from Washington from someone in the White House. I can't for the life of me remember who it was.

One wonders if the Attorney General does not keep a daily journal of calls to his office.

A rumor had been heard here that there was going to be an allegation in the indictment against Oswald connecting the assassination with an international conspiracy, and the inquiry was made whether I had any knowledge of it, and I told him I had no knowledge of it.

As a matter of fact, I hadn't been in Dallas since the assassination and was not there at the time of the assassination.

So the request was made of me to contact Mr. Wade to find out if that allegation was in the indictment.

I received the definite impression that the concern of the caller was that because of the emotion or the high tension that existed at that time that someone might thoughtlessly place in the indictment such an allegation without having the proof of such a conspiracy. So I did call Mr. Wade from my home, when I received the call, and he told me very much what he repeated to you today, as I recall, that he had no knowledge of anyone desiring to have that or planning to have that in the indictment; that it would be surplusage, it was not necessary to allege it, and that it would not be in there, but that he would doublecheck it to be sure.

And then I called back, and—as I recall I did—and informed the White House participant in the conversation of what Mr. Wade had said, and that was all of it.

Wonder how Carr decided who to talk to when he returned the call to the White House.

RANKIN. Was there anything said to you at any time by anybody from Washington that if there was any evidence

that was credible to support such an international conspiracy it should not be included in the indictment or complaint or any action?

CARR. Oh, no; absolutely not. There was no direct talk or indirect talk or insinuation that the facts, whatever they might be, should be suppressed. It was simply that in the tension someone might put something in an indictment for an advantage here or disadvantage there, that could not be proved, which would have very serious reaction, which the local person might not anticipate since he might not have the entire picture of what the reaction might be.

RANKIN. Thank you. That is all I have, Mr. Chief Justice.

The **CHAIRMAN.** Mr. Attorney General, I don't know whether you will be testifying on any other subject before the Commission or not, but in the event that you do not, and both of us are not here in the Commission again at the same time, I want to say to you for the record that from the very beginning of our investigation your cooperation has been complete, it has been enthusiastic, and it has been most helpful to the Commission.

The Commission and I all appreciate it very much indeed.

CARR. Well, thank you, sir. I will say this, that it has been a very pleasant experience for us, and I think set a good example of how a State government and a Federal Government can cooperate together where we have common objectives such as this, where we are trying to determine the facts and nothing else.

Next we will tell of the fourth witness to be discredited. A police sergeant is accused by a Commission Attorney in an off the record chat.

"In civilized life, Law floats in a sea of Ethics. Each is indispensable to civilization. Without Law, we should be at the mercy of the least scrupulous; without Ethics, Law could not exist. . . ."

Chief Justice of the United States Earl Warren speaking at the annual awards dinner of the Jewish Theological Seminary in New York during November of 1962.

12. Jones Buys Ruby Letter

With at least thirteen people dead—from murder, or under suspicious circumstances—we feel it is important to examine every new angle of the murder of President Kennedy. Of these thirteen, most of them knew Ruby or Oswald, or had a chance to speak alone to one or the other of the two accused after Ruby and Oswald played their parts.

A new development has recently been announced in New York. On January 31, 1966, one of the leading autograph dealers in the world, Charles Hamilton of New York, sold two letters allegedly written by Jack Ruby. The letters were said to have been smuggled from the Dallas jail. Sale was held at the Waldorf-Astoria Astor Gallery, and this editor bought one letter for \$950.00.

The first paragraph of the notice on page 25 of the catalogue reads:

"106 (KENNEDY AND JOHNSON). JACK RUBY, murderer of LEE HARVEY OSWALD. A. L. (unsigned) in pencil, 33 full pages, 16 mo. (Dallas jail, 1965). - (400.00).

"Astounding confession of international importance, pinpointing LYNDON B. JOHNSON as the real murderer of JOHN F. KENNEDY and the tool of a Fascist conspiracy to liquidate the Jews! Neatly written by Ruby to a fellow prisoner on slips torn from a memo pad, this letter was smuggled out of the Dallas Jail and is unpublished in any

form. The ramifications of the letters are so many, touching on such sensitive questions as the assassination of Kennedy and Oswald, the conduct of Dallas and government officials and the Warren Commission, that extensive space is given here to excerpts

"To start my story off, they found some very clever means and ways to trick me and which will be used later as evidence to show the American people that I was part of the conspiracy in the assassination of (the) president, and I was used to silence Oswald. I walked into a trap the moment I walked down that ramp Sunday morning. This was the spot where they could frame the Jew, and that way, all of his people will be blamed as being Communists, this is what they were waiting for. They alone had planned the killing, by they I mean Johnson and others. I guess that is why Oswald was able to escape the building as he did, because they wanted him to escape. That is why there has been so much contradiction and confusion as to the identity of the rifle used, etc.

". . . read the book TEXAS LOOKS AT LYNDON and you may learn quite a bit about Johnson and how he has fooled everyone . . . about the author Walter Haley,* they no doubt have gotten rid of him . . . He wrote the way Johnson had beat people on various deals. In all the history of the U. S., never has a president been elected that has the background of Johnson. Believe me compared to him I am a Saint . . ."

The letter purchased by this editor is similar in its contents.

The most frightening thing is that these letters have not been treated as a legitimate news story by any of the news sources in this land. We regard this as a real news item. The story of the two letters deserves to be known. Does anyone doubt that the letters could be smuggled from a jail in Dallas.

This editor is not qualified to determine the veracity of Jack Ruby. We leave that to those who have had the duty to do so. For example the Warren Commission accepted the testimony of Jack Ruby when he said he did not go to Parkland Hospital after the assassination—even though two reputable people testified they saw him there.

The Commission apparently believes Ruby's story of shooting Oswald to save Mrs. Kennedy the trouble of attending the trial of Oswald. Ruby said he did not know Oswald and the Commission apparently believed him, but there is much solid evidence that they were acquainted.

A jury of twelve men and women in Dallas did not

accept the trial lawyers' contention that Ruby was insane.

Apparently now the news sources of America consider Ruby's statements in the letters too ridiculous to be printed as news. This is a strange turn of events especially for newspapers always so eager to be critical of Democratic Presidents.

The story should be printed—and let the whole population of America have a look at his accusations.

***Editor's Note: J. Evetts Haley wrote "A TEXAN LOOKS AT LYNDON."**

"Truth is the only client here."

Unofficially adopted motto of the
Warren Commission according to
**PORTRAIT OF THE ASSASSIN
CONGRESSMAN GERALD R. FORD
MEMBER OF THE COMMISSION**

13. Patrick T. Dean (Police Sergeant)

The Warren Commission accepted the testimony of an ex-convict to deny the testimony of newaman Seth Kantor. Captain Will Fritz was the witness who denied the testimony of Deputy Sheriff Roger D. Craig. Dallas District Attorney Henry Wade was called upon to deny the statement of fellow lawyer, Carroll Jarnagin.

When it came to the testimony of Dallas Police Sgt. Patrick T. Dean, Burt W. Griffin, a Commission lawyer told Dean that he (Dean) was not telling the truth. When Dean insisted on being heard by the Commission, Attorney Griffin was not called to face Dean.

Why should a Commission attorney take it upon himself to decide a witness is giving untrue testimony? This amazing piece of back alley legal work is printed below:

Afternoon Session TESTIMONY OF PATRICK T. DEAN

The President's Commission reconvened at 2 p.m.

(Chairman Warren presiding and Mr. Dulles present.)

The CHAIRMAN. All right, gentlemen.

Do you have a statement?

Mr. RANKIN. Sergeant Dean asked if he couldn't appear before the Commission and testify. We took his deposition in Dallas, and he asked, when he signed his deposition, whether he couldn't appear personally, so we are permitting him to do this.

THE CHAIRMAN. We are very happy to have you, Sergeant. Will you raise your right hand and be sworn, . . . ?
Some testimony omitted here.

RANKIN. You have given us your deposition, have you not, Sergeant?

DEAN. Yes, sir.

RANKIN. And is that correct and true as far as anything you know?

DEAN. Yes, sir.

RANKIN. Is there any part of it that you want to change or correct or modify?

DEAN. No, sir; I feel the main reason I wanted to appear before the Commission was about the 20 or 25 minutes that was off the record that I feel I would like the Commission to have on the record, and this is between Mr. Griffin and I. He was the original one who started my deposition.

RANKIN. Well, do you want to tell that at this time? First, is there anything about what you said on the record that was not correct?

DEAN. No, sir.

RANKIN. And the truth?

DEAN. No, sir.

Well, Mr. Griffin had questioned me about 2 hours, or maybe a little longer. There was no problems at all, no difficulties. And after that length of time, a little over 2 hours, Mr. Griffin desired to get off the record, and he advised the court reporter that he would be off the record and he could go smoke a cigarette or get a Coke, and he would let him know when he wanted him to get back on the record.

Well, after the court reporter left, Mr. Griffin started talking to me in a manner of gaining my confidence in that he would help me and that he felt I would probably need some help in the future.

My not knowing what he was building up to, I asked Mr. Griffin to go ahead and ask me what he was going to ask me. He continued to advise me that he wanted me to listen to what he had to say before he asked me whatever question he was going to ask me. I finally told him that whatever he wanted to ask me he could just ask me, and if I knew I would tell him the truth or if I didn't know, I would tell him I didn't know.

Mr. Griffin took my reports, one dated February 18, the subject of it was an interview with Jack Ruby, and one dated November 26, which was my assignment in the basement.

He said there were things in these statements which were not true and, in fact, he said both these statements, he said there were particular things in there that were not true, and I asked him what portions did he consider not true, and then very dogmatically he said that, "Jack Ruby didn't tell you that he entered the basement via the Main Street ramp."

And, of course, I was shocked at this. This is what I testified to, in fact, I was cross-examined on this, and he, Mr. Griffin, further said, "Jack Ruby did not tell you that he had thought or planned to kill Oswald two nights prior."

And he said, "Your testimony was false, and these

reports to your chief of police are false.”

So this, of course, all this was off the record. I told Mr. Griffin then this shocked me, and I told him it shocked me; that I couldn't imagine what he was getting at or why he would accuse me of this, and I asked him, and Mr. Griffin replied he didn't or he wasn't at liberty to discuss that particular part of it with me, and that he wasn't trying to cross-examine me here, but that under cross-examination he could prove that my testimony was false, and that is when I told Mr. Griffin that these are the facts and I can't change them. This is what I know about it.

I quoted Ruby just about verbatim, and since he didn't believe me, and I was saying they were true, we might as well terminate the interview.

Mr. Griffin then got back on the record, or before he did get back on the record, he said, “Well now Sergeant Dean, I respect you as a witness, I respect you in your profession, but I have offered my help and assistance, and I again will offer you my assistance, and that I don't feel you will be subjecting yourself to loss of your job,” or some words to that effect, “If you will go ahead and tell me the truth about it.”

I again told Mr. Griffin that these were the facts and I couldn't change them, so with that we got back on the record.

RANKIN. Did you ask Mr. Griffin to ever put this part that was off the record on the record?

DEAN. No, sir; I didn't.

RANKIN. Why didn't you at that time?

DEAN. Well, now the discussion was, I said, “Mr. Griffin, I have waived my rights for an attorney, of which I don't feel like I need one.” I still don't feel like I need one.

THE CHAIRMAN. And you do not need one either Sergeant.

DEAN. True.

CHAIRMAN. You will get along all right.

DEAN. Thank you.

I said, “I have come over here with the idea of giving you all the information that I have.” In fact, I had some additional information that I had gotten the night before, and it was a call that I had received from some man in Victoria, Canada, who said he had a reel of movie film that he had taken of the assassination.

I got this man's name, where he called from, had the police department in Victoria check to crisscross the number, and I gave him the name—well, all the information as to where the call had originated from, his name, also this man's attorney, he had given me his name, and I told him that the

reason the man had called, had called especially for me at the police department, was that he had a reel of movie film that he had taken the day of the assassination and that these—or the camera was on the President at the time of the assassination and he described to me the position as to where he was, which was across and in trajectory of the line of fire, and that he felt that in addition to the assassination that he had gotten the School Book Depository.

I told Mr. Griffin at the time that I had told this man—I can't remember his name, the FBI has gotten it, and at the time I gave it to Mr. Griffin, I told this man on the telephone from Victoria that night that he should send these things, this film, that he said wasn't developed, to the Warren Commission.

He said, that is when he told me that he had contacted his attorney in Victoria and that his attorney's name was Batter, and he spelled it for me, B-a-t-t-e-r, and his attorney had advised him not to send this information to the Warren Commission but to contact someone in Dallas and send it to them.

This man told me that he had read something about my testimony and that he asked me would it be all right for him to send it to me, and I told him, "Yes," and I said I was supposed to go back to the Warren Commission and he could send it to me, and I would make it available for them.

This was just additional information that I told Mr. Griffin that I was—this is an example—I was there to help them in any way I could.

RANKIN. Now, the differences in your testimony that Mr. Griffin was discussing with you off the record, you have gone into that in detail on the record, haven't you, in your deposition?

DEAN. Yes; I believe I have, about how Ruby entered the basement or how he told me how he entered the basement. Also that he had thought two nights prior when he saw Lee Oswald on a showup stand with sarcastic sneer on his face is when he decided if he got the chance he would kill him. This was the thing that I testified in court about. I was cross-examined in court.

RANKIN. And you have explained all that in your deposition, haven't you?

DEAN. I believe so; I am not certain.

RANKIN. And did he ask you about why you didn't have your—this information about his planning to shoot Oswald the night before or on the Friday—

DEAN. Now, are you asking did Mr. Griffin ask me why I didn't—

RANKIN. Why you didn't put it in your February—in

your statement before the February 18 one?

DEAN. Yes, sir; I believe he did, and I explained to him this wasn't the subject—the subject of that November 26 report was my assignment. I didn't put any of the conversation as to what Mr. Sorrels and I talked to Mr. Ruby about. I did put at the closing paragraph, I think, and I have a copy of it here, that my main concern was how he got into the basement and how long he had been there because I was in charge of the security of the basement.

RANKIN. So you didn't put it in your prior reports?

DEAN. No, sir; this was later on. Chief Curry—I think probably it was February 18—and I think I probably wrote it that day, called me to his office and asked me had I heard all the interview of Ruby and Sorrels, and I told him that I did, and he asked me could I remember it pretty well, and I said, "Yes, I believe I can remember most all of it," and that is when Chief Curry told me that, he said, "Well, you are going to have to testify to it because Mr. Sorrels can't because he says he didn't warn Mr. Ruby when he was questioning him.

Well, this was fine with me. I wrote the report. This was February 18.

RANKIN. Did you tell Mr. Griffin at that time that you thought it was unimportant or had some other reason for not including it?

DEAN. I believe that I told him that the investigation, the focal point, was as to how he got into the basement. There was an officer, and I knew who the officer was, I assigned him there myself, and I felt this was more of a part of the investigation in which it was investigated—Officer R. E. Vaughan was investigated as to whether or not he let Ruby into the basement or saw him in the basement, and, of course, he was cleared of this. I know of no—the only information I passed on about that was when Jack Ruby told me how he entered. I told my superiors and then they carried it on from there as far as the investigation.

RANKIN. And about his planning to shoot him prior to the day that—

DEAN. Now, this wasn't—the only time that I put that in the report was February 18.

RANKIN. Yes; did you explain to Mr. Griffin in your prior testimony why you didn't put it in?

DEAN. I believe that I did; I am not sure.

RANKIN. Do you want to add anything to that, just anything that you wanted, to the Commission?

CHAIRMAN. Do you recall whether you were asked that specific question or not, Sergeant? May I ask, Mr. Rankin, was he asked that question, and did he answer it?

RANKIN. I have to look at the record to be sure.

Mr. Chief Justice, in answer to your question, he was asked about what was the first time that he had given this information and if this was the date. He was not asked for any explanation as to why he didn't give it at any earlier time.

CHAIRMAN. Then we can't blame him if he didn't answer why.

RANKIN. No; I just wanted to find out if he wanted to add anything at this time that would complete the record.

THE CHAIRMAN. Yes; all right.

DEAN. Well, my main concern has been in some way this got out to the papers. The only thing I told the papers was that I can't give any statement. I said I have no comment, and I feel that the accusation started with my denial because I haven't had an opportunity to deny it. The story came out in the papers and it has been on the radio several times, and, in fact, several times since the original, some weeks or so after the paper learned of it of the so-called rift, as they put it.

They had the one side of it that he accused me of lying. He didn't use the word "lie," he just said, "These are false statements, and when you testified in court you testified falsely." He didn't use the word "lying," and a lot of papers have since then used the word "lying."

I feel like the accusation is a lot stronger than my denial because I haven't denied it. I haven't made any statement at all to press or radio or any news media. I just told them it will have to come from the Warren Commission or some other source.

RANKIN. What I was asking, Sergeant, was whether there is anything that you would like to tell the Commission or add to your testimony about why it wasn't in the earlier statement prior to February 18 that you haven't already told us.

DEAN. Well, I don't think I would like—if I could, I would like to know why Mr. Griffin had accused me of perjury. Of course, this is something for you people to know, but I just—he wouldn't discuss it with me.

CHAIRMAN. Well, Sergeant, I want to say to you that, of course, without knowing what your conversation was with Mr. Griffin, I have never talked to Mr. Griffin about this. I didn't know that you had this altercation with him, but I want to say this: That so far as the jurisdiction of this Commission is concerned and its procedures, no member of our staff has a right to tell any witness that he is lying or that he is testifying falsely. That is not his business. It is the business of this Commission to appraise the testimony

of all the witnesses, and, at the time you are talking about, and up to the present time, this Commission has never appraised your testimony or fully appraised the testimony of any other witness, and furthermore, I want to say to you that no member of our staff has any power to help or injure any witness.

So, so far as that conversation is concerned, there is nothing that will be binding upon this Commission.

DEAN. Yes, sir.

CHAIRMAN. But, as I say, I don't know what your conversation was with Griffin, but I am just telling you as to what the limitations of the members of our staff are.

DEAN. Yes, sir; thank you. That is about all I had.

RANKIN. That is all I have, Mr. Chief Justice.

CHAIRMAN. Well, thank you, Sergeant, for coming and feeling as you do, I am glad you had the frankness to come and talk to the Commission, and offer to testify concerning it.

DEAN. Thank you. I appreciate the opportunity.

CHAIRMAN. All right, Sergeant.

DEAN. Thank you. It is nice to have met you.

RANKIN. Waggoner, do you want to take the stand for a minute about that conversation?

CHAIRMAN. You are going to ask the General about it? Have you been sworn?

TESTIMONY OF WAGGONER CARR

As Sergeant Dean was dismissed, the questioning above indicated Waggoner Carr was to be asked about the conversation of Griffin and Dean. It did not happen that way as was seen from the testimony of Waggoner Carr printed earlier in this book.

Our best conjectures, as to the true spring of actions, are very uncertain; the actions themselves are all we know from history. That Caesar was murdered by twenty-four conspirators, I doubt not; but I very much doubt whether their love of liberty was the sole cause.

LORD CHESTERFIELD

14. Mark Lane (Attorney)

We have recited during the past few weeks a number of witnesses who were discredited in various ways by the Warren Commission. We have been critical of the tactics and flimsy evidence used with which such witnesses as newsman Seth Kantor, Deputy Sheriff Roger D. Craig, Attorney Carroll Jarnagin, and Dallas Police Sergeant Patrick T. Dean were discredited.

In the case of Attorney Mark Lane of New York, the Chairman takes full responsibility for rejecting the evidence of Lane. Attorney Lane had testified previously, and he refused both then and this time to identify two sources of information. Lane's sources apparently feared for their lives, and in Dallas, fear has silenced people in all walks of life who might know something of the assassination. At least thirteen persons are dead who were in one way or another associated with these events.

Mr. Lane appeared before the Commission in Washington on March 4, 1964 and a portion of that testimony went as follows: .

MR. RANKIN. Now, I understand at one time you referred to some meeting in the Carousel Club a week or so before the assassination. Do you have any material on that or any information?

MR. LANE. Yes.

RANKIN. Is there anything you would care to present to the Commission?

LANE. Yes. I have been informed—and this is the source I will have to check again in order to secure his testimony—

RANKIN. You will advise us if you are permitted to.

LANE. Yes. But I can tell you the ~~substance~~—that a meeting took place on November 14, 1963, in the Carousel Club between Officer Tippit and Bernard Weissman, Mr. Weissman being the gentleman who placed a full-page advertisement in the Dallas Morning News which was printed on November 22, asking a series of questions of President Kennedy. It was addressed “Welcome to Dallas, President Kennedy. Why have you traded the Monroe Doctrine for spirit of Moscow, Why has Gus Hall and the Communist Party endorsed your 1964 election” and such matter. I think these two give a rather clear indication of the kind of advertisement that it was. And I have been informed that Mr. Weissman and Officer Tippit and a third person were present there. I have been given the name of the third person. But for matters which I will make plain to the Commission, I will be pleased to give you the name of the third person as given me, but not in the presence of the press. I would rather do that in executive session—that one piece of testimony.

THE CHAIRMAN. That is satisfactory to do that, if you wish.

LANE. Thank you, sir.

RANKIN. Is there anything else about that incident that you know and want to tell the Commission at this time?

LANE. No.

THE CHAIRMAN. That is the entire story, is it?

LANE. That they were there for more than 2 hours conferring—these three persons.

THE CHAIRMAN. Your information does not—is not to the effect as to what they were conferring on.

LANE. No; they did not hear that.

RANKIN. I am not suggesting, Mr. Lane that you have been selective about what you have told the Commission and what you have not told, but I do wish to make the inquiry as to whether there is any information you might have that the Commission should be informed of as to other people that you might have interviewed in regard to this matter.

LANE. I have given the Commission at this time everything that I know.

The Commission retired to executive session and this testimony follows:

LANE. The third name that I was informed—the person that I was informed was there, the third person, is named Jack Ruby. It was my feeling, of course, while his case was pending it would not be proper to comment on that in the presence of the press.

RANKIN. You mean the third person in the group apparently conferring?

LANE. Yes, Tippit, Weissman, and Ruby.

Between the meeting in March and Lane's appearance on July 2, 1964, the Commission apparently changed its attitude towards Mr. Lane. Below the Chairman is speaking to Mr. Lane in very strong terms.

THE CHAIRMAN. Mr. Lane, may I say to you that until you give us the corroboration that you say you have, namely, that someone told you that that was a fact, we have every reason to doubt the truthfulness of what you have heretofore told us. And your refusal to answer at this time lends further strength to that belief. If you can tell us, and if you will tell us, who gave you that information, so that we may test their veracity, then you have performed a service to this Commission. But until you do, you have done nothing but handicap us.

Next we recite the way the Commission twisted the questions put to Ruby in order to avoid the Lane testimony. Special Agent Bell P. Herndon of the Federal Bureau of Investigation would recite the questions to Jack Ruby—fully advising Ruby what was going to be asked when the lie detector machine was attached.

The lie test was conducted under the most unfavorable of circumstances and not once was the question put concerning Weissman as shown below.

Ruby helped guide the question with this statement:

RUBY. Oh—"How many times did he come up to the club?"—that's something else. Also, somebody said that they saw Tippit, I, this Mr. Lane stated that he saw Tippit, myself, and Oswald at the club—so go ahead, I don't want to throw you off.

SPECTER. Well, we will add a question there at that point, such as this: "Did you ever meet with Officer Tippit and Oswald at your club?"

Someone was thrown off. Herndon repeated the query.

MR. HERNDON. "Did you ever meet with Oswald and Officer Tippit at your apartment?" *

MR. RUBY. No.

* Underlining added by editor.

HERNDON. Here again the Officer Tippit is the one we're talking about that was killed.

RUBY. Right.

HERNDON. All right, Mr. Ruby, those are the questions and we will proceed on those.

SPECTER. Fine. Let's proceed with this series.

MR. ALEXANDER. What was that last question?

HERNDON. "Did you ever meet with Oswald and Officer Tippit at your apartment?" *

Assistant District Attorney Bill Alexander was never questioned by the Commission, but he has bragged that he knows more about the case than anyone else. He undoubtedly knew that the question just put to Ruby was incorrect. He did not correct the interrogator.

At this point Herndon attaches the machine to Ruby and the questions are again asked of Ruby while the recordings are made. The questioning goes this way:

HERNDON. "Did you ever meet with Oswald and Officer Tippit at your club?" *

RUBY. "No."

Are we to assume the vaunted FBI further confused the question by now making it AT YOUR CLUB? Of course Ruby answered the question NO. The information given to the Commission by Lane concerned a meeting by Ruby, Tippit, and Weissman.

By now even Ruby must have realized that the Commission did not seem to want a true answer to the correct question.

Agent Herndon's evaluation of the botched question to Ruby was given on July 28, 1964 in Vol. XIV page 596 with these words:

" The chart shows there is no stress or strain. However, it is entirely possible that he is becoming desensitized at this point.

Does it not seem there was an effort on the part of the Commission to discredit Lane, so they had to make the testimony fit that decision?

Lane had spent six months researching the events surrounding the assassination, and his information was difficult to obtain. During this writer's investigations, the same promise has been absolutely required by witnesses on several occasions—that is, I promise never to disclose the source of my information. Fear is a real thing in Dallas.

The Chairman tells Lane directly that the Commission does not believe his testimony.

We wonder how history will deal with the Chairman.

* Underlining added by editor.

The more gross the fraud, the more glibly will it go down and the more greedily will it be swallowed, since folly will always find faith wherever imposters will find impudence.

C. N. BOVEE

15. Harry N. Olsen (Dallas Policeman)

Two weeks ago we printed the story of Sgt. Dean. Let us entitle it: The Persistent Patrolman. This week we tell what we shall call The Forgetful Flatfoot. Harry N. Olsen was on private duty on the day of the assassination. He was guarding an estate. But he was unable to recall (1) the address of the estate; (2) didn't know who lived in the house and; (3) didn't remember the name of the officer who gave him the job.

Olsen's statement went like this:

MR. SPECTER. And what was your next occupation?

MR. OLSEN. Dallas Police Department.

SPECTER. What was your rank in the police department?

OLSEN. Patrolman.

SPECTER. And how long were you employed by the Dallas Police Department?

OLSEN. Five and a half years.

SPECTER. When did you end your employment with the Dallas Police Department?

OLSEN. In the latter part of December, 1963.

SPECTER. And how were you employed after December of 1963?

OLSEN. I left Dallas and came to California and am working for a collection agency.

SPECTER. Have you held that same job from the time you first arrived here in Los Angeles until the present time?

OLSEN. Yes, sir.

SPECTER. Are you married or single, Mr. Olsen?

OLSEN. Married.

SPECTER. And what is the name of your wife?

OLSEN. Kay.

SPECTER. And what was her name prior to her marriage to you?

OLSEN. Kay Coleman.

SPECTER. What was her occupation prior to being married to you, that is where was she employed?

OLSEN. She was employed at the Carousel Club.

SPECTER. When were you and Mrs. Kay Olsen married?

OLSEN. I believe it was December. It could have been January.

SPECTER. December of what year?

OLSEN. 1963, or January of 1964.

SPECTER. Do you know Jack Ruby?

OLSEN. Yes.

SPECTER. When did you first become acquainted with Mr. Jack Ruby?

OLSEN. Oh, about 3 years ago.

SPECTER. What were the circumstances of your making his acquaintance?

OLSEN. I was with the police department at the time and I was working that area where his club was, and it was a routine check of his place.

SPECTER. How did you and Jack Ruby get along during the time you knew him?

OLSEN. We spoke. And sometimes he would get mad and I would talk to him and calm him down a little bit.

SPECTER. How often did you visit Jack Ruby's club, the Carousel Club?

OLSEN. Oh, once a week, I guess. Sometimes more and sometimes less.

Bertha Cheek testified an officer named Olson told her that Jack Ruby needed some money to invest in a new club. The Commission did not try to determine if "OLSON" and "OLSEN" were the same man or if they were in any way related. Harry N. Olsen was the only man by that name listed on the Dallas Police Roster during 1963.

SPECTER. Did you ever have any disputes with Ruby?

OLSEN. Sometimes.

SPECTER. What was the cause of the disputes?

OLSEN. He would get mad with some of his help,

some of his employees mostly, or customers. And he was erratic and hotheaded.

SPECTER. What specific indications did you observe that he was erratic or hotheaded?

OLSEN. Well, sometimes he would get so mad that he would shake.

SPECTER. What would cause him to get that mad?

OLSEN. Anything. I mean he would just fly off the handle about anything.

SPECTER. Can you give me a specific illustration of what caused him on any occasion to become that angry?

OLSEN. Mostly with his help.

SPECTER. A moment ago you said that you had disagreements with him over the way he treated his help. What was it about the way he treated his help which caused you to have any disagreement with Jack Ruby?

OLSEN. Well, they would want to quit and he would get upset about that.

SPECTER. Was that in relation only to Mrs. Kay Olsen who was an employee of his, or did that apply to other employees as well?

OLSEN. Others.

SPECTER. Why was it that you were concerned about other employees?

OLSEN. He would talk to me about it and ask me what I thought, and I would try to tell him to just calm down.

SPECTER. But as a result of those conversations with Ruby, you had disagreements with him?

OLSEN. Not very often. Not very often.

SPECTER. Can you give me any other information as to what caused any disagreement between you and Jack Ruby?

OLSEN. No, I can't think of anything.

SPECTER. Where were you living in the fall of 1963, say in September of 1963?

OLSEN. On Theatre Lane.

It would be helpful if we knew his address on Theatre Lane, but the Commission Attorney seemed not to think of such a question.

SPECTER. And where was Mrs. Kay Olsen, who was then not your wife, living at that time?

OLSEN. On Ewing.

SPECTER. What was her specific address, if you recall?

OLSEN. 325 North Ewing, I believe.

SPECTER. What was your relationship with Kay in the fall of 1963?

OLSEN. We were going together.

Some testimony omitted here.

SPECTER. Where did Mr. Ruby live in the fall of 1963, say September of 1963, if you know?

OLSEN. He lived on Ewing.

SPECTER. Do you recall—

OLSEN. Right at Stemmons Freeway.

SPECTER. How far was that from Kay's house?

OLSEN. Approximately 4 or 5 blocks.

Some testimony omitted here.

SPECTER. Do you know whether or not Jack Ruby knew Officer J. D. Tippit?

OLSEN. I heard that he did.

SPECTER. From whom did you hear that?

OLSEN. It was a rumor that he did.

SPECTER. When did you hear that rumor that he did know Officer J. D. Tippit?

OLSEN. While talking with other officers. I couldn't specifically say when.

SPECTER. Was that after Tippit was killed?

OLSEN. Yes.

SPECTER. Did you ever hear anybody say that Jack Ruby knew Officer J. D. Tippit before Officer Tippit was killed?

OLSEN. No, sir.

SPECTER. Could you recall specifically who it was who said that Ruby knew Officer Tippit?

OLSEN. No, sir.

SPECTER. Did you ever see Jack Ruby and Officer J. D. Tippit together?

OLSEN. No, not that I recall.

Some testimony omitted here.

SPECTER. Do you recall November 22, 1963, the day President Kennedy was assassinated?

OLSEN. Yes, sir.

SPECTER. Tell me, as specifically as you can recollect, exactly what your activities were on that day.

OLSEN. I was employed by the Dallas Police Department and I was working at an extra job guarding an estate.

SPECTER. Whose estate was that?

OLSEN. I don't remember the name.

SPECTER. How did you happen to get that extra job?

OLSEN. A motorcycle officer was related to this elderly woman and he was doing work, but he was in the motor—

SPECTER. Cade?

OLSEN. Motorcade of the President, and I was off that day and able to work it.

SPECTER. Do you recall the name of the motorcycle officer?

OLSEN. No.

SPECTER. Where was that estate located?

OLSEN. On 8th Street in Dallas.

SPECTER. Do you recall the specific address or the cross street on which it was located?

OLSEN. It's in the Oak Cliff area, it's approximately two blocks off of Stemmons.

The memory of Patrolman Olsen is bad, but the indifference of Commission Attorney Arlen Specter seems unpardonable. Olsen claims he can not remember the street address nor the name of the owner for whom he is working. Olsen says he can't even remember the name of the policeman, related to the estate owner, who gave Olsen the job. Could one wonder if Olsen was hiding something? Specter made no effort to determine on which side of the street the estate was located. He did not try to determine the color of the house. He did not ask how many stories tall the house on the estate was.

Olsen gave the wrong expressway as part of the address where he claimed he was working. Stemmons expressway is not in Oak Cliff. Olsen must have meant Thornton, but it seems to have mattered none at all to Specter.

There are no residences on 8th Street two blocks off of Thornton. A few shacks one block off Thornton could hardly be called estates. Three blocks off Thornton there are two apartment houses and one residence. Later testimony shows Olsen was probably more than four blocks away from Thornton Expressway.

We resume with the testimony.

SPECTER. What time did you start to guard the estate on that particular Friday?

OLSEN. About 7 a.m.

SPECTER. And how long did that guard duty last?

OLSEN. Until about 8.

SPECTER. Eight p.m.?

OLSEN. P.m., Yes, sir.

SPECTER. Did you have any visitors while you were guarding the estate on that day?

OLSEN. Yes, sir.

SPECTER. And who was the visitor or visitors?

OLSEN. Kay.

SPECTER. What time did she visit you?

OLSEN. Right after the President was shot.

SPECTER. How did you learn of the assassination of the President?

OLSEN. A woman called me on the phone who was a friend of the person who had lived there.

SPECTER. Do you know who that woman was?

OLSEN. No, sir. And she wanted to know if I had heard the news, and I said no and she said, "The President has been shot."

SPECTER. What time did that telephone call occur?

OLSEN. Right after he was shot. I don't know exactly what time it was.

Did you talk to anybody else on the telephone or in person between the telephone call and the time that Kay visited you?

OLSEN. Passers-by. I went outside.

SPECTER. Whom did you see outside?

OLSEN. No one who I knew by name. They just said, "Have you heard the news?" And I said, "Yes, I had."

Olsen's location becomes important when one looks at the radio log printed in Vol. XXIII page 850 of the Warren Report Exhibits. The radio dispatcher inquired the location of officer J. D. Tippit. Tippit gave his location and his last radio signal from 8th and Lancaster.

The next most obvious question should have been asked of Olsen: "Did you see Patrolman Tippit?" Olsen says he was in the yard talking to passersby. Tippit radioed he was about that same location. Like so many times before— the question was never asked.

We return to the testimony with:

SPECTER. Where did you have lunch on that Friday?

OLSEN. There at the place that I was watching.

SPECTER. Where did you have supper that day?

OLSEN. At her house.

SPECTER. What time did you go to her house? And by "her" I take it you mean Kay's house?

OLSEN. Yes.

SPECTER. Then what time did you go to Kay's house?

OLSEN. When I got—when the motorcycle officer came and relieved me.

SPECTER. About what time was that?

OLSEN. Oh, 8; about 8.

SPECTER. Did you have an automobile?

OLSEN. No, sir.

SPECTER. How did you get from the house which you were guarding to Kay's house?

OLSEN. Walked.

SPECTER. How far was it?

OLSEN. About 4 blocks.

SPECTER. Did the cast on your knee restrict your walking in any material way?

OLSEN. Yes, sir.

SPECTER. Were you able to walk with the cast on your knee?

OLSEN. A little bit, not much.

SPECTER. But you were able to walk enough to cover those 4 blocks to Kay's house?

OLSEN. Yes. And it swelled after I had walked it.

SPECTER. What did you do after arriving at Kay's house?

OLSEN. Well, going back to that, I had crutches, I believe, that I used. Now, what was the question?

Kay Coleman lived a half block from 8th St. on Ewing which is two blocks from Thornton. Since Olsen says he walked four blocks to get to Kay's house, he must have been five or six blocks from Thornton. From the elevation on 8th St., six blocks from Thornton, a person in the yard could have seen Oswald when he crossed 8th St. on his walk from his rooming house to the spot where Tippit was killed. Olsen is not asked about Tippit or Oswald during this critical period.

Testimony is resumed concerning Olsen and Kay's activities and conversation with Ruby on Friday night in the next installment.

"His ethical ideas are simple and devoid of cant. He believes that any man deserves whatever he can get."

H. L. Mencken writing about Vice-President Charles G. Dawes

16. Olsen (Continued)

Now we shall continue with the testimony of the Forgetful Flatfoot. Harry N. Olsen was in a yard on 8th Street in Oak Cliff shortly after the assassination at a spot undetermined by the Commission. According to other things Olsen said this spot might have been six blocks from Thornton Expressway. At a spot six blocks from Thornton west on 8th Street, the elevation is such that a man in the yard could have seen Oswald on any of five streets if Oswald crossed 8th St. headed from his rooming house in the direction of Ruby's apartment. Oswald apparently chose Patton. From Olsen's likely location Oswald could have been observed on Patton, Denver, Lake Cliff, Starr or Lansing streets.

Now we try to throw a little light upon the three hour discussion Olsen had with Ruby on Friday night. Because of his bad memory, Olsen could not recall specifically any of the things that were said. We point out the lack of thoroughness by the Commission in asking questions of Olsen concerning his possible connection with Mrs. Bertha Cheek. Mrs. Cheek will be written about on a later installment. The sudden departure of Olsen for the better climate of California is a matter of importance.

SPECTER. Did you go any place else?

OLSEN. We went to a garage.

SPECTER. Where was that garage located?

OLSEN. Jackson and Field.

SPECTER. What was the purpose of going to a garage at Jackson and Field?

OLSEN. We knew the man who worked there.

SPECTER. What was his name?

OLSEN. Johnny is all I know him by.

SPECTER. What sort of work did he do at that garage?

OLSEN. He was an attendant.

SPECTER. Why did you want to go see him?

OLSEN. To talk.

SPECTER. For any special purpose?

OLSEN. No, sir.

SPECTER. Do you recollect about what time you arrived at that garage?

OLSEN. Oh, 12, approximately.

SPECTER. Did you see Johnny when you were there?

OLSEN. Yes, sir.

SPECTER. Did you see anybody else while you were at that garage?

OLSEN. Yes, sir.

SPECTER. Who else did you see?

OLSEN. Jack Ruby.

SPECTER. Did you see anybody else besides Johnny and Jack Ruby?

OLSEN. Not that I remember; no.

SPECTER. Now, before seeing Ruby at the garage on that Friday night, when had you seen him most recently before that time?

OLSEN. It could have been a few days or a week.

SPECTER. Do you recall where it was that you saw him prior to this Friday night?

OLSEN. Oh, it was probably outside of his club.

SPECTER. Do you recall the specific instance, or are you just saying what you think probably occurred?

OLSEN. I am just saying what probably occurred, because I don't remember when I saw him before that.

SPECTER. Do you have any recollection what your conversation was with Mr. Ruby when you saw him prior to this Friday night?

OLSEN. No, sir.

SPECTER. How long did you talk to Mr. Ruby on this Friday night?

OLSEN. Two or three hours.

SPECTER. Who else was present at the time of the conversation?

OLSEN. Kay.

SPECTER. And anybody else?

OLSEN. Johnny.

SPECTER. Was there anybody besides Johnny and Kay and Jack Ruby?

OLSEN. Not that I remember.

SPECTER. Tell me as specifically as you can recall exactly what it was that Ruby said and what it was that you and Kay and Johnny said in reply to him.

OLSEN. We were all upset about the President's assassination, and we were just talking about how we hated it, that it was a tragedy.

SPECTER. Did Jack Ruby say something to that effect?

OLSEN. Yes; very strongly.

SPECTER. Do you recall what his exact words were, by any chance?

OLSEN. I believe he said something to the effect that "It's too bad that a peon," or a person like Oswald, "could do something like that," referring to shooting the President and the officer, Officer Tippit.

SPECTER. Did he say anything more about Oswald at that time?

OLSEN. He cursed him.

SPECTER. What specific language did he use?

OLSEN. S.o.b.

SPECTER. Was there any other specific curse that you recollect Ruby used in describing Oswald?

OLSEN. He could have said something else, but I remember that. I'm sure that he did say something else, but I don't remember what it was.

SPECTER. Did he say anything at that time about whether or not he knew Oswald?

OLSEN. No, sir.

SPECTER. Did he say anything at that time about whether or not he knew Officer J. D. Tippit?

OLSEN. It seemed that he did know Officer Tippit.

SPECTER. Why do you say, "It seemed that he did know Officer Tippit"?

A man named Hardee, who ran the gambling concession for Ruby testified that J. D. Tippit was a frequent visitor to the club. The gambler also testified there was a motorcycle policeman who was very close to Ruby. He said there was a very special relationship between the two policemen and Jack Ruby. The Commission seems not to have tried to identify the motorcycle policeman.

OLSEN. I believe he said that Tippit had been to his club.

SPECTER. Recollect as specifically as you can exactly what he said about that, if you can, Mr. Olsen.

OLSEN. Something about Oswald shooting the President and Officer Tippit and leaving the wife and children, and he kept referring to Jacqueline.

SPECTER. Well, how about what you were referring to concerning Ruby's knowing Officer Tippit? What exactly

did Ruby say at that time, to the best of your ability to recollect, about any relationship or acquaintanceship between Jack Ruby and J. D. Tippit?

OLSEN. Well, I just don't remember if there was anything specifically said about that.

SPECTER. What did you say to Ruby during that conversation?

OLSEN. I said it was a tragedy that this happened.

SPECTER. What did Johnny say to Ruby at that time?

OLSEN. And he said, yes; it sure was.

SPECTER. Did Johnny say anything else?

OLSEN. Well, we all talked I don't remember what exactly was said.

SPECTER. Do you remember anything specifically that Kay said at that time?

OLSEN. No. It was a shame that it had happened.

SPECTER. Do you recall whether or not Kay said something to the effect that "In England they would have Oswald by his toes and drag him through the street"?

OLSEN. No, sir; I don't.

Some testimony omitted here.

SPECTER. Did Ruby mention anything about the Weissman advertisement that appeared in the Dallas papers earlier that day?

OLSEN. Yes, sir.

SPECTER. What did he say about that?

OLSEN. He said they shouldn't be open.

SPECTER. What Weissman advertisement had appeared earlier that day?

OLSEN. Just the usual ad in the paper about them being open.

SPECTER. Was there any advertisement in the paper that day containing derogatory statements about President Kennedy?

OLSEN. There was something in the paper, I believe, about somebody carrying banners in one part of town.

SPECTER. What kind of banners were those?

OLSEN. I believe they were about President Kennedy, and what they said, I don't remember what it was.

SPECTER. Do you remember Ruby's comment about that, or whether he made one?

OLSEN. I believe he did say something about that.

SPECTER. Do you recall what it was?

OLSEN. He said that it wasn't right, and "I just wonder how they feel about it now."

The Weissman advertisement certainly did not register with these people.

This officer's memory is the worst we have read. We

will find a witness who will compare favorably with him when we print an installment on Mrs. Bertha Cheek.

SPECTER. Have you now told me everything you can remember about that conversation among you and Ruby and Kay and Johnny that night in the garage?

OLSEN. Between who?

SPECTER. Ruby, Kay, Johnny, and you at the garage the Friday night or early Saturday morning of the assassination.

OLSEN. I can't think of anything else. It was a conversation about what had happened to the President and Officer Tippit, and everyone was very upset about it.

SPECTER. What time, to the best of your ability or recollection, did that conversation end?

OLSEN. Two or three in the morning.

SPECTER. What did you do after that?

OLSEN. I took Kay home.

Some testimony omitted.

SPECTER. Did you see anybody else on Saturday besides Kay?

OLSEN. Yes, sir.

SPECTER. Who else did you see?

OLSEN. I saw Ruby Saturday night.

Attorney Melvin Belli was searching all over Dallas for this officer who had seen Ruby on both Friday and Saturday night, but Olsen was not to be found.

SPECTER. Where was it that you saw Ruby?

OLSEN. In front of his club.

SPECTER. The Carousel Club?

OLSEN. Yes, sir.

SPECTER. At what time was that?

OLSEN. Oh, 10 or 11 at night.

SPECTER. Did you speak to him?

OLSEN. No, sir.

SPECTER. What was the circumstances under which you saw him?

OLSEN. We were driving by and he was standing outside and we waved.

SPECTER. Did he see you and wave at you?

OLSEN. Yes, sir.

SPECTER. What did you do from the time you got to Kay's house until the time that you saw Ruby standing in front of his club on that Saturday night?

OLSEN. Watched some television and listened to the radio a little bit.

SPECTER. Did you see or talk to anybody else either in person or by telephone from the time you got to Kay's house until the time you saw Ruby that Saturday night?

OLSEN. No, sir; I don't guess we did.

SPECTER. What did you do after you saw Ruby in front of his club that Saturday night?

OLSEN. What did we do then?

SPECTER. What did you and Kay do then?

OLSEN. We drove by where the President was shot, we drove by there several times, and drove around town a little bit.

SPECTER. What time did you finish driving around town?

OLSEN. Oh, I guess 1 or 2.

SPECTER. In the morning?

OLSEN. Yes, sir.

SPECTER. Did you see anybody else you knew while you were driving around town?

OLSEN. We did, but I don't remember who it was.

SPECTER. Did you stop and talk to them?

OLSEN. Yes, sir. I don't remember who it was.

In the story published in early 1964 by Jack Ruby, he tells of talking to an off duty policeman for several hours on Saturday night. Ruby gallantly refused to give the name because the officer was married and going with a single girl. Olsen's bad memory leaves the identity undetermined.

SPECTER. Where did you go when you finished driving around town?

OLSEN. I took her home.

SPECTER. What time did you arrive at her home?

OLSEN. I would say 2 or 3 in the morning.

Some testimony omitted here.

SPECTER. When did you end your employment with the Dallas Police Department?

OLSEN. The latter part of December.

SPECTER. What was the reason for leaving the Dallas Police Department?

OLSEN. I wanted to come to California.

SPECTER. Nobody at the Dallas Police Department asked you to leave?

OLSEN. Yes, sir.

SPECTER. Who asked you to leave the the Police department?

OLSEN. Chief Curry.

SPECTER. What was the reason for that?

OLSEN. I was out of sick time; in other words, you are allotted so much sick time a year, and he didn't want to extend me any more.

Olsen was out of sick leave, so he was fired! Lieutenant George Butler, head of the Policeman's Union in Dallas for a number of years, must not have a very effective organization.

SPECTER. Was that the only reason why he asked you to terminate your employment with the police Department?

OLSEN. That was one of the reasons.

SPECTER. Was there any other reason?

(Long pause.)

OLSEN. I don't remember exactly what was said.

Possibly this man was fired for bad memory, but we doubt it. He seems to have a remarkably forgetful memory.

SPECTER. Was there any special reason why you went to California?

OLSEN. We heard the climate was nice out here.

We feel sure the climate in California was better than in Dallas during the late winter of 1963-64. The Ruby trial was held in Dallas in March of 1964.

SPECTER. Did you tell Bertha Cheek that Ruby was looking for a partner?

OLSEN. Well, who is Bertha Cheek?

SPECTER. You just don't recollect?

OLSEN. Did I tell Bertha Cheek that Ruby was looking for a partner?

SPECTER. Yes.

OLSEN. Not that I remember.

SPECTER. Did Ruby ever room at Bertha Cheek's apartment building?

OLSEN. Well, where is that?

SPECTER. Well, do you know of any Bertha Cheek who has an apartment building in Dallas?

OLSEN. Does she have the one on Gaston?

SPECTER. Did Ruby ever room at an apartment building on Gaston?

A police officer named Olson roomed at Bertha Cheek's apartment house, but Specter never asked Harry N. Olsen if he was that same Officer.

Some testimony omitted. We resume with:

SPECTER. Do you know Lieutenant Butler?

OLSEN. yes, sir.

SPECTER. Did you see or talk to Lieutenant Butler from the assassination until the 24th of November?

OLSEN. No, sir; I don't believe so.

We have an installment on Lt. Butler in this book.

America is the very incarnation of doom.
She will drag the whole world down to
the bottomless pit.

TROPIC OF CANCER
HENRY MILLER

17. Bertha Cheek (Sister of Earlene Roberts)

Mrs. Bertha Cheek is another important witness who had a bad memory while testifying before the Warren Commission. Attorney Burt Griffin did not determine the date of the second conference Mrs. Cheek had with Jack Ruby. Any investigating attorney worth his salt would have pursued the matter further.

Mrs. Cheek volunteered the information that her sister, Mrs. Earlene Roberts, ran the rooming house where Oswald lived. On Oswald's first attempt to rent a room, there were no vacancies. Even though the area has dozens of such rooming houses, Oswald returned a week later and rented a small room where Cheek's sister worked. The Commission apparently thought it of no importance that Cheek knew Olsen, Ruby, and Mrs. Roberts, as no questions were asked in this area. We begin the testimony with:

Mr. GRIFFIN. Now since you have lived in Dallas, have you met Jack Ruby?

Mrs. CHEEK. I met him on two occasions.

GRIFFIN. How did you first happen to meet Jack?

CHEEK. He called me to invest in a nightclub.

GRIFFIN. When was that?

CHEEK. Oh, sometime in November, the latter part of November, I think it was.

GRIFFIN. The first time?

CHEEK. The first time I don't remember. Just what year it might have been, could have been 1957 or 1958, I don't know. Whenever he was over here in the Carousel, and he was trying to sell half of it, and I talked to him about it.

GRIFFIN. He owned the Carousel at the time he called you the first time?

CHEEK. Yes.

GRIFFIN. Did he want to sell you half of the Carousel?

CHEEK. Yes.

GRIFFIN. Had you invested in any nightclubs before?

CHEEK. No; but I am in the real estate business, and I invest in properties all the time.

Mrs. Cheek apparently got her license in 1956. During these years, Mrs. Cheek has had thirty real estate transactions in Dallas. Fifteen of them took place during the year 1963.

Some testimony omitted here.

GRIFFIN. During the 3 or 4 years that you have owned that particular residence, have you owned any other pieces of property?

CHEEK. Yes.

GRIFFIN. Any other places that you rent out rooms?

CHEEK. Yes.

GRIFFIN. Could you tell us what those were?

CHEEK. 5430 Gaston; 5310 Gaston; 5212 Gaston; 5302 Gaston; 591—wait just a minute—5917; Gaston; the Beachcomber and the Holiday Apartments.

Some testimony omitted here.

CHEEK. Yes. And I told them what connection I had in connection with Jack Ruby. He asked me to put \$6,000 in a nightclub.

GRIFFIN. I am wondering if I could ask you if you will make those records available again?

I think what I would like to do is ask one of the Secret Service agents to go out there and either make some arrangements to photocopy them and then return them to you, or else if it would be more convenient to let me look at them for some short period of time, and then return them to you. I think I would prefer to photocopy them, unless they are voluminous and it would be prohibitive. I think I would only be going back to January 1959.

CHEEK. Those two men went through everything I had and looked at it.

GRIFFIN. Would you object if I—

CHEEK. It is just an awful lot of trouble for me right now because I am very busy and I have illness in my home. If I thought I could help you, and really if there is anything there, I would bring them down myself to you.

GRIFFIN. I would like to do this in a way that would be least inconvenient.

CHEEK. But I don't know Oswald and I just knew Jack Ruby when he asked me to invest \$6,000 and I didn't do it. I didn't like the way he wanted me to invest. He wanted to put in \$1,000, and me \$6,000.

Some testimony omitted here.

GRIFFIN. Now, are we talking about your most recent discussion with Jack or the first one?

CHEEK. Yes.

GRIFFIN. Let's talk about the first time you contacted Jack.

CHEEK. He had it for sale.

GRIFFIN. He had the Carousel for sale?

CHEEK. Yes; and I had someone that was interested in a night club, so I went down to see about it, see how much he would sell it for, and he said \$12,500. I said that was too much. My conversation was very short, and I left.

GRIFFIN. All right, you met him at the Carousel?

CHEEK. Yes.

GRIFFIN. Was anybody with him at that time? Anybody else at this meeting?

CHEEK. There was activity all in there. I don't know who the people were.

GRIFFIN. Did anybody accompany you in connection with this?

CHEEK. Yes; I think Mrs. Davidson went down with me.

GRIFFIN. Davidson? What is her first name?

CHEEK. Lula B. Davidson.

GRIFFIN. Does she live here in Dallas?

Mrs. Davidson might have supplied the date of this conference had anyone bothered to ask her.

CHEEK. Yes.

GRIFFIN. Where does she live?

CHEEK. Over on Normandy.

GRIFFIN. Is she in the real estate business?

CHEEK. No. She was a schoolteacher of mine. Just happened to be at the house when I started to go down, and I asked her if she would like to go. She taught me in school in Tyler, Tex. I don't think that she would remember too much about it, because it was such a—just went down with me. It wasn't a real big issue made, and I said, "Would you like to go with me to see about a nightclub," and she said, "Yes; I would." So I just walked up and talked to Jack Ruby and asked him how much he wanted for the club's

half interest, and he said \$12,500, and I left because I didn't think it was worth it.

Some testimony omitted here.

GRIFFIN. Did Jack talk to you about how much he was making off of this business?

CHEEK. No. He might have talked to me about that, but I don't remember the exact figures.

GRIFFIN. How did you come to the conclusion that his price was too high?

CHEEK. I just thought it was too high. I could build a club for that. I know the prices of material.

Some testimony omitted here.

GRIFFIN. How long did you talk to him on this occasion?

CHEEK. It wasn't very long.

GRIFFIN. Did you talk to him for 3 hours?

CHEEK. I just don't know how long I talked to him the first time, because it's been so long ago. But the last time I stayed down there, I think, an hour or so or 3. It might have been 3 hours or 2 hours, because he brought in this other fellow named Frank, his interior decorator, or that decorated the club, and I talked to him, and he was telling me what a nice fellow he was, because I didn't know Jack Ruby very well.

Some testimony omitted here.

GRIFFIN. Now as I understand it, Jack at this particular time got your name through somebody, a fellow by the name of Alexander, or another fellow that you talked to in connection with buying a club?

CHEEK. Olen Alexander.

This is an interesting name, but the Commission gave us no further information about Olen Alexander.

GRIFFIN. Now had you inquired about Jack Ruby from other people?

CHEEK. No.

GRIFFIN. You mean now you only met him?

CHEEK. I had heard people talk about Jack Ruby, but I didn't inquire about him.

GRIFFIN. I take it other people that you know had told you things about Jack Ruby?

CHEEK. Yes. I have heard people talk about him.

GRIFFIN. What had you heard about Jack prior to

the time you went to talk to him about this club where he wouldn't tell you where it was located?

CHEEK. I haven't heard anything except he ran the Carousel Club and was a good operator.

GRIFFIN. You had heard what kind of businessman he was? How well he ran his business?

CHEEK. No.

GRIFFIN. Had you heard whether he was honest or dishonest?

CHEEK. No.

GRIFFIN. Can you tell us what you heard?

CHEEK. I just knew he run a club and I heard people say that he was a good operator, and I figured if he was a good operator and made money, he must have been a good businessman. You don't make money unless you are a good operator.

GRIFFIN. Do you recall who it was that told you Jack was a good operator?

CHEEK. I don't recall right off.

GRIFFIN. I take it you had the impression that Jack was able to make money off of his operations?

CHEEK. That's right.

GRIFFIN. Well, do any of your friends or acquaintances or tenants know Jack Ruby?

CHEEK. Not that I know of.

GRIFFIN. Do you recall at all who it might have been that had known Jack well enough to tell you that he was running his business well?

CHEEK. I think it was a policeman that had rented from me that I had talked to occasionally and said something about Jack Ruby's place. I don't know just who it was that told me, and their name. I would be talking to someone sometime, and I can't remember their names to save my life.

GRIFFIN. What was the name of the policeman?

CHEEK. I don't know.

GRIFFIN. Have you had a number of policemen rent from you?

CHEEK. I think Mr. Olson said something—I am not sure of the name—on the police force. I wouldn't like to say anything else unless I know for sure I can give the exact name and address. I just heard this conversation.

GRIFFIN. Well—

CHEEK. See.

Griffin did not check on the spelling of this name, and no further mention is made of this officer. The only name on the police roster for 1963 was Harry N. Olsen, but it rang no bells for Griffin.

GRIFFIN. When did the police officer whose name might have been Olson, when did he rent from you?

CHEEK. Beachcomber in 1961 or 1960, I believe.

GRIFFIN. How long did he continue to rent from you?

CHEEK. I don't think he rented there very long, 3 or 4 months. But this was after. Let's see, no, it wasn't after. That was after the first time I had met him.

GRIFFIN. Well, other than Mr. Olson, you don't know of anybody else of your acquaintances or tenants who knew Jack Ruby?

CHEEK. No. You know, his name has been in the paper and his advertising; and I am sure a lot of people had heard about him and go to the club, but I had never gone to the club.

GRIFFIN. Now did your husband know Jack Ruby? Mr. Cheek, did he know Jack Ruby?

CHEEK. No. I don't know whether he did or not. He may know Jack Ruby because he is a National Cash Register man downtown that fixes all of the cash registers. He might have gone up and worked on a cash register. I really don't know. I haven't asked him.

GRIFFIN. The FBI talked with you sometime ago, I believe you indicated that you had some recollection that some Cubans had rented from you back in 1959, two Cubans had rented from you?

CHEEK. I don't know just exactly what was said on that, whether they got that off of the books or whether my sister had told them about it, that rented to Oswald over on Beckley.

GRIFFIN. Yes.

CHEEK. Mrs. Roberts or Miss Roberts--Mrs. Roberts.

GRIFFIN. Miss?

CHEEK. Mrs. Roberts. I don't know whether she told me about that or if they got it off the book, or whether I had rented to a Cuban. I think one or two, and also Dr. Florescent of the Philippine Islands.

GRIFFIN. Tell us what recollection you have of the Cubans that you rented to.

The lack of questioning of Mrs. Cheek with regard to her sister, Mrs. Roberts, is no small oversight. Mrs. Cheek knows Ruby, a policeman named Olson, and her sister ran the rooming house where Oswald had to try twice in order to get to live there.

Some testimony omitted here.

GRIFFIN. Do you recall when your sister, Mrs. Roberts was working at or managing your boarding houses?

CHEEK. Not the exact date.

GRIFFIN. Do you recall whether she was managing any boarding house for you back in 1959 or 1960?

CHEEK. She might have been at 5430. You would have to ask her. I believe you would have a more correct answer on that.

Some testimony omitted here.

GRIFFIN. Now you also indicated in your first report that you had been acquainted with Jack Ruby since 1948. What makes you place that date?

CHEEK. They asked me—when, 1948?

GRIFFIN. Yes; that is what they reported here.

CHEEK. I didn't say 1948. I bought the house in 1948, and it might have been 1956. They have that 1956 down there of me buying 5212 Gaston.

GRIFFIN. Yes.

CHEEK. I didn't meet Jack Ruby in 1948. 1948 is when I bought 5212. They have the dates mixed up there.

And then 1956 or 1957, I might have went down there to the club, but I don't think I knew him in 1948, at all.

GRIFFIN. This report also indicates that you formerly operated night clubs in Dallas?

CHEEK. No; I told them that I went down and operated a club, just managed a club for Frank and Virginia Nick on Browder Street.

GRIFFIN. What was the name of that night club?

CHEEK. Pat Morgan had the club at that time.

GRIFFIN. What was the name of the club?

CHEEK. Club Royal is what Virginia and Frank Nick named it.

Mrs. Cheek apparently knew Olsen, who moved to California shortly after the assassination. Cheek knew Ruby, now in jail for the murder of Oswald. Cheek's sister was Mrs. Roberts, who ran the rooming house where Oswald lived. Mrs. Roberts died January 9, 1966, and we know of no newsman who talked to her after she gave her startling testimony.

Our information leads us to believe Mrs. Roberts, who suffered from a severe case of diabetes, was badgered by the Dallas police and had one conviction for driving while intoxicated after she testified before the Commission.

The press has a responsibility not to pervert the truth for profit or partisanship and not to knuckle under to the pressure of any of those forces that want the facts suppressed. Men and women who have no other interest than to report the truth as they see it can affect the fate of us all.

MORALITY IN AMERICA
J. ROBERT MOSKIN

18. Hardee (Deposition); Mrs. Rich (Testimony)

We present two interesting witnesses this week. We give parts of their testimony simply to show what kind of a joint Jack Ruby was operating in Dallas. Both Jack Hardee and Mrs. Rich back each other in their independent testimony, and we feel both told the truth. Certainly we feel Mrs. Rich was telling the truth for she had to volunteer to testify. And she made one of the most damaging admissions a woman can make against herself, so we feel we have a truthful picture of the Carousel Club as it was operated. Relations between the club and the Police Department were, to say the least, friendly.

Deposition taken by the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Shown in Volume XXIII page 372.

December 26, 1963

JACK HARDEE, JR. was interviewed at the Mobile County Jail, Mobile, Alabama, where he is incarcerated in federal custody. . . .

Some deposition omitted.

HARDEE stated that he has spent some time in Dallas, Texas, and he had met **JACK RUBY** during the course of his contacts in Dallas. He stated that approximately one year ago, while in Dallas, Texas, he attempted to set up a numbers game, and he was advised by an individual, whom he did not identify, that in order to operate in Dallas it was

necessary to have the clearance of JACK RUBY. He stated that this individual, whom he did not identify, told him that RUBY had the "fix" with the county authorities, and that any other fix being placed would have to be done through RUBY.

HARDEE stated that he did not like RUBY upon their first contact, and this, coupled with a change in his plans, which was unrelated to this, caused him to change his mind about operating the numbers game, and the plan fell through.

Some deposition omitted.

During the period that HARDEE was in Dallas approximately one year ago, he was in RUBY'S presence on several occasions. He stated that RUBY impressed him as being the type of individual who would kill without much provocation.

HARDEE also stated that the police officer whom HARVEY LEE OSWALD allegedly killed after he allegedly assassinated the president was a frequent visitor to RUBY'S night club, along with another officer who was a motorcycle patrol in the Oaklawn section of Dallas. HARDEE stated from his observation there appeared to be a very close relationship between these three individuals.

HARDEE also stated that he had seen RUBY in the Dallas Police Department wearing a gun, and officers there, whom he did not know, were aware that RUBY was wearing a gun at the time.

Some deposition omitted.

HARDEE stated that he knows of his own personal knowledge that RUBY hustled the strippers and other girls who worked in his club. RUBY made dates for them, accepting the money for the dates in advance, and kept half, giving the other half to the girls. These dates were filled in the new hotel in downtown Dallas and the Holiday Motel in Irvington, where RUBY had an associate, whom HARDEE could only identify as a Negro who drove a big Cadillac.

We start Mrs. Rich's testimony with the following:

Mrs. RICH. I also want it in the record I came here of my own free will. Also that I don't want it known and that I would like Kennett cautioned to be quiet about this. I want someone to caution the Kennetts to keep quiet about this. Rod opened the letter, and he has been telling every-

body in Boston about it. I don't particularly want it known.

Mr. HUBERT. Well, I am not in a position to pass upon your request. But I am quite certain that the Commission will take it into account.

Some testimony omitted here.

HUBERT. Will you please state your full name?

RICH. Nancy Elaine Perrin Rich.

Some testimony omitted. We start questioning about her husband, Francis L. Rich.

RICH. May I ask a question?

HUBERT. Yes; if you wish.

RICH. All of this is confidential?

HUBERT. I cannot give you the assurance that it is.

RICH. Meaning this would not be publicized for the entire world, so to speak. The average person outside of who it directly would be reported to.

HUBERT. I cannot give you the assurance that you ask for on that point. If you would prefer not to answer the question in the light of your feelings about it, and the statement I have just made to you, then we can pass on to another point.

RICH. Let me ask you this. Is it pertinent and important that you know?

HUBERT. Well, yes.

RICH. Very well. Well, he claimed to—

HUBERT. Now, you understand, I am not giving you any assurance that there will not be available to the public a transcript of this testimony.

RICH. I understand this. I thoroughly understand this.

HUBERT. All right.

RICH. Well, he claimed to have worked for Jack Dragna, presently residing at San Quentin.

HUBERT. That is to say he is in the penitentiary?

RICH. That is correct.

HUBERT. Do you know for what offense?

RICH. Income tax evasion, I suppose. I don't know for sure.

HUBERT. All right.

RICH. Let me state at this time that half of what I am about to say— I am sorry—all of what I am about to say is hearsay. Half, I believe.

HUBERT. We understand that. You are telling us what he told you he had done in the past, but that you don't know for sure whether it is true.

RICH. That is correct. But I want that in the record. That he did everything from handle Dragna's call girls to be a heavy, so to speak.

HUBERT. What do you mean by a heavy?

RICH. Well, bodyguard.

HUBERT. Bodyguard for whom?

RICH. Jack Dragna, and various subsequent members, shall we say, of the organization that used to come into California.

HUBERT. What organization was that?

RICH. Call it by what you will—syndicate, Mafia.

HUBERT. Who were some of the people involved?

RICH. I could not tell you. I do know that he mentioned that he personally knew Mickey Cohen and Virginia Hill.

HUBERT. You don't know any other names?

RICH. Jimmy Gilreath.

Some testimony omitted here.

HUBERT. Were you living with him at the time he died?

RICH. I was.

HUBERT. You state to us now that the coroner's report in New Orleans, I suppose—

RICH. That is correct.

HUBERT. Showed that his death was caused by arsenic voluntarily consumed, right?

RICH. That is correct.

HUBERT. Now, you lived part of the time that you were married to Perrin in Dallas, did you not?

RICH. Yes. Why I am hesitant—I would like to clarify that statement. I went to Dallas seeking Mr. Perrin. He had left me.

HUBERT. Where were you living when he left you?

RICH. We were living in Belmont, Mass.

HUBERT. What address?

RICH. No 11 Holden Road.

HUBERT. How long after he left you did you seek him out in Dallas?

RICH. I was in New Hampshire with the state legislature at the time. I was doing public relations. And I had just obtained a job, a position for him, and I telephoned to Massachusetts to tell him to come on down, and there was no answer. And I had a feeling that something was wrong. So I hightailed it back to Massachusetts, and there was a note. And the note said that he was going to Dallas. I called and he wasn't there. I called halfway over the United States, thinking of places he told me he had been, and I couldn't find him.

Mr. HUBERT. What place did you call in Dallas?

MRS. RICH. I called the police department and a foundry he had mentioned in a letter, and had read the name of a gentleman he had mentioned at this time whose name eludes me—Youngblood—I take it back.

HUBERT. Do you remember his first name?

RICH. No; I don't. But my husband claimed—and I couldn't ask him, because if he was he couldn't have told me—claimed he was some sort of a Government agent, which was in all probability true.

HUBERT. Did you contact Mr. Youngblood?

RICH. Yes; he hadn't seen him. Then I proceeded to call Kansas City and various other points I thought he might be.

HUBERT. Did you actually contact the Dallas Police Department?

RICH. Yes; I did.

HUBERT. Did you get any report from them?

RICH. Except that he wasn't there. Or that they didn't know he was there.

HUBERT. They did report that fact to you?

RICH. Yes.

HUBERT. How did they do so?

RICH. By phone.

HUBERT. Go ahead.

RICH. I then informed him that I would be there, which I did. Subsequently, Mr. Perrin—and I will never understand—

HUBERT. How long after the events you have just told us about, to wit, your coming home and finding that he wasn't there—how long after those events did you go to Dallas?

RICH. Approximately 1 week.

HUBERT. All right. When was that?

RICH. Oh, gosh. That was in, I believe, May. I can't give you the exact month. But I believe it was in May.

HUBERT. Of what year?

RICH. Of 1961. Or was it 1962? '62. I am sorry—1962.

HUBERT. And how long—did you find Mr. Perrin?

RICH. Again in a way. He wasn't in Dallas.

HUBERT. Where was he?

RICH. Well, afterwards, when he arrived in Dallas, I found out that he had been in South Bend, Ind., with my secretary.

HUBERT. In any case, when did you meet him in Dallas?

RICH. He wrote mother, found out where I was—and came to Dallas, I believe, it would be around July.

HUBERT. Of 1962?

RICH. That is correct.

HUBERT. So you had been there alone from May of 1962 until July of 1962?

RICH. I am giving approximate dates, yes.

HUBERT. Now, when he did arrive, what happened?

RICH. Just like nothing had happened. Everything was fine.

HUBERT. You mean there was a reconciliation between you?

RICH. I loved my husband very much.

HUBERT. But, in any case, you proceeded to live together as husband and wife?

RICH. Oh, yes.

HUBERT. How much education have you had, Mrs. Rich?

RICH. I have had 3 years of high school.

Some testimony omitted here.

HUBERT. I think you mentioned something else besides IBM.

RICH. Police investigation.

HUBERT. Now, where did you learn that?

RICH. From various police organizations, district attorney's offices.

HUBERT. Would you name them, please?

RICH. Yes; some with the Boston Police Department.

HUBERT. Who did you work with?

RICH. We called him Papa McGill. Sergeant McGill, and John Dinatete, I believe.

HUBERT. How long did you work there?

RICH. Well, I was a young kid, and didn't have any brains. I blew a case, and that was it.

HUBERT. Were you paid?

RICH. At that time; no.

HUBERT. Your answer suggests that at a later time you were paid.

RICH. That is correct.

HUBERT. With the same department?

RICH. No.

HUBERT. Well, with what police department?

RICH. With the district attorney's office of Sacramento.

HUBERT. California?

RICH. That is correct.

HUBERT. How long did you work there?

RICH. Well, this wasn't a question of working. I worked as needed, or as a case came up. I worked for Mr. Oscar Kistle, Chief Deputy District Attorney, who as of this January is now a judge.

HUBERT. Did you work with anybody else there?

RICH. I worked with the Hayward Police Department, in California.

HUBERT. Who did you work with there?

RICH. Lieutenant—I can't remember his name.

HUBERT. How long did you work with that police department?

RICH. Well, I left. That is why I discontinued my association with them. Again, as needed.

HUBERT. Well, altogether, how long were you there?

RICH. Altogether, if you want to put it running day by day, probably 3 weeks. If you want to say—actually I was associated with them probably 3 or 4 months.

HUBERT. That is what I meant.

RICH. But not worked steadily.

HUBERT. I understand.

RICH. And the Oakland Police Department.

HUBERT. Oakland, Calif.?

RICH. California.

HUBERT. And who did you work with there?

RICH. Oh, dear. I worked on grand theft. Lieutenant—I can't remember—whoever the lieutenant is in charge of grand theft detail. Lt. Parker.

HUBERT. How long did you stay in Oakland with that association?

RICH. Again, about the same length of time as Hayward. I was working with both of them at the same time, and also Sacramento. In that type of work, you cannot get by in just one.

HUBERT. I don't think you mentioned Sacramento yet.

RICH. The district attorney's office, yes, I have. At this time, if necessary, I can introduce a letter into evidence verifying part of this testimony.

HUBERT. Well, do you wish to do so?

RICH. I believe I would.

HUBERT. Well, do you have the letter?

RICH. I do. Note for the record I hand a letter to Mr. Hubert, signed by Chief Deputy Kistle.

HUBERT. You have handed me this document. Do you wish—I assume you wish to keep the original.

RICH. That is the only one I have, sir.

HUBERT. Would you mind if we had a copy made of it?

RICH. I would not.

HUBERT. And then we can hand you back the original.

RICH. That will be fine.

HUBERT. Well, now, when did you first meet Jack Ruby?

RICH. When I first reached Dallas, I, of course, went directly to the police station. Ironically enough, the first person I met was Mr. Tippit.

HUBERT. What is his first name? Are you referring to the Tippit who was shot on November 22d?

RICH. I would say so. I believe it is the only Tippit on the police force.

HUBERT. All right. So you met Mr. Tippit. And what happened then?

RICH. I walked in and plunked \$4 on the desk and said, "Here I am." He said——

HUBERT. Well——

RICH. This was a joke. When I called him from Massachusetts, I told him when I hit there I would have 4 bucks in my pocket. It was rather a kind of a joke, actually. I said, "Here I am."

He said, "Oh, no; I told you not to do it."

I had talked to him previously on the phone. So that was all right. So he called in one of the patrolmen. And they get the Black Maria, go down to the bus depot and get my bags. And I had called Associated Press. I have many friends around the press world. Being in public relations, I would. And this Brice someone or other said, "You can go and stay with my wife for a couple of days until you get settled."

Three o'clock in the morning we start punching door-bells, with the suitcases in a Black Maria, trying to find Ann, and I couldn't remember the last name. So the next day they send up to pick me up and help me find a place and job.

HUBERT. When you say "they"——

RICH. Meaning the police department of Dallas.

HUBERT. What particular individuals?

RICH. I don't recall exactly who sent them up. I cannot remember the guy's name. Really. I don't believe he is any longer with them, I understand.

HUBERT. In any case, some person from the police department came to get you the next day?

RICH. Yes. Subsequently, one Mr. Paul Rayburn, detective, juvenile, came to pick me up, along with his partner, Detective House. Well, we managed to find a place to

live. And Paul suggested he had a friend. And did I know anything about bartending; well, I did.

HUBERT. What place did he find you to live in? Do you remember the address?

RICH. No; I don't. It was a rooming house. Actually, it was a private home more or less cut into small apartments. I believe it was a three-room apartment.

HUBERT. And how long did you live there?

RICH. Here is where we are going to get into difficulty. I don't remember. I cannot remember the length of time or addresses I lived at.

HUBERT. Did you live at more than one place prior to the time Mr. Perrin joined you in July?

RICH. Yes; I did.

HUBERT. Do you remember any of the addresses of the places where you lived?

RICH. Well, I remember I lived—when Mr. Perrin joined me I was living on Oak Street, I believe. Then we moved to another street, and I don't remember where it was.

Some testimony omitted here.

HUBERT. Well, now, I had asked you when you had first met Jack Ruby, and I think you were beginning to tell us when we got into the question of your residences. So now will you tell us how you met Jack Ruby, and when?

RICH. The when I could not tell you exactly. Some time during May or June, I believe. Mr. Ruby's records could tell you, due to the fact that I believe he probably took social security out. But the how was that Mr. Rayburn took me up and got me the job up there. Detective Rayburn.

HUBERT. Now, how long after you had arrived in Dallas did you meet Mr. Ruby?

RICH. Again, the time element eludes me. It could be anywhere from 2 or 3 weeks to a month.

HUBERT. It is your thought that it might be that long after you arrived in Dallas under the circumstances that you told us about?

RICH. I don't know. A week, 2 weeks, 3 weeks. The last few years time has become nothing for me.

HUBERT. Well, now, what was your occupation with Ruby, and where was it?

RICH. I was bartender at the Carousel Lounge, on Commercial—well, the main street in Dallas.

HUBERT. Commerce?

RICH. Commerce.

HUBERT. What were some of the names of the other people who worked with you at that time?

RICH. Buddy King—I should say his professional name is Buddy King—Robert J. Stewart. I am trying to think of the name of that MC. I have been trying to think of it, and I cannot. Ray something or other, I believe. They came and they went.

HUBERT. How long were you employed by Ruby?

RICH. Probably a couple of months.

HUBERT. Did you work with Ruby after your husband joined you?

RICH. Yes; I did.

HUBERT. Did you work until you left Dallas?

RICH. No; I did not.

HUBERT. How long before leaving Dallas did you quit the job at Ruby's?

RICH. Possibly a couple of months, 3 months. I wasn't in Dallas more than maybe 5 months, 4 months at the most, 4 or 5 months at the most.

HUBERT. Now, when you say bartender, what do you mean? What were your actual duties?

RICH. I was actually a bartender. I worked behind the bar mixing and serving drinks.

HUBERT. What sort of drinks?

RICH. Whatever was allowed. Actually, you are not allowed to serve mixed drinks there. We do to special customers. You are not allowed to serve hard liquor. But I served beer, and wine, of course, and your setups.

HUBERT. What customers did you serve hard liquor to?

RICH. Whomever I was told to.

HUBERT. You don't know their names?

RICH. I couldn't quote you names, perhaps.

HUBERT. Who told you to serve them?

RICH. Mr. Ruby. It was a standing order. For a particular group of people. Then whenever he would come in and say, "This is private stock stuff," that would mean for me to go where I knew the hard liquor was and get it out, and get it ready for the people in his private office.

HUBERT. What was the particular group—who did it consist of?

RICH. The police department.

HUBERT. Are you saying that Jack Ruby told you that when any member of the police department came in, that there was a standing order that you could serve them hard liquor?

RICH. That is correct.

HUBERT. And are you also saying that you did so?

RICH. I am saying that I needed a job and did so.

HUBERT. Do you remember the names of any

particular officers to whom you served hard liquor?

RICH. House, Rayburn—

HUBERT. Let's see if we can get some first names.

RICH. I don't remember what House's first name was, but it was Paul Rayburn, and Detective—something House—they were partners. They worked as a team, juvenile. And the rest were just faces and uniforms.

HUBERT. How would you know them?

RICH. At that time, I knew them.

HUBERT. You knew them to be police?

RICH. Oh, yes.

HUBERT. Did they pay?

RICH. Oh, no; of course not.

HUBERT. Was that an order, too, from Mr. Ruby?

RICH. That was. Unless they came in in the evening with their wives. Then, of course, they paid. But then again, they didn't have hard liquor, either, at that time. This is when they came in, by themselves, I was to go get the private stock, as he called it, special stock. They were served whatever they wanted on the house.

HUBERT. Was that widespread?

RICH. I am not sure I understand what you mean by widespread.

HUBERT. Well, you have mentioned two names, and then said there were others whose names you don't remember.

RICH. Well, the only reason I remember House and Rayburn is because they were personal friends of mine.

HUBERT. Well, how many others do you suppose you served?

RICH. I couldn't estimate. I couldn't give you a true and accurate figure. Anyone that came in from the police department. Including certain attorneys in town. One attorney I particularly remember was a fellow named Sy Victorson, who subsequently became my attorney, and a personal friend.

Some testimony omitted.

HUBERT. And what?

RICH. And a personal friend.

HUBERT. What was your salary there?

RICH. I don't remember. \$50, \$60 a week, I guess.

HUBERT. Did you have any tips?

RICH. Sometimes.

HUBERT. Do you remember a man by the name of Andy Armstrong or Andrew Armstrong?

RICH. The name Armstrong doesn't ring a bell. I guess,

if my memory serves me correctly—wasn't the colored man that cleaned up around there, Andy?

HUBERT. Is that the way you remember him?

RICH. I wouldn't swear to it. I do know we had a colored man cleaning up, but I would be darned if I remember his name.

HUBERT. You think it may have been Andy?

RICH. I can't remember. I wouldn't even dare venture a guess. In all honesty, I would have to say I can't really put a face to the name.

HUBERT. But there was a colored man there?

RICH. Yes; there was a colored man that cleaned up.

HUBERT. Did he stay on in the afternoon and night?

RICH. I don't remember.

HUBERT. What were your hours?

RICH. I believe I would come in around 3, 4, 5 o'clock, I think, sometimes I would come in at 6, or 7; I would work straight through to midnight.

HUBERT. Was this cleanup man present when you came in?

RICH. If I came in the afternoon, yes, the colored man was there. As I say, in all honesty, I could not dare venture a name on that.

HUBERT. But you don't remember any colored man who was there helping at the bar in the night hours?

RICH. You don't notice them. I mean they are there. If you have been a bartender, you would know what I mean. You don't notice people like that. They are taken for granted they are there, you have a bar helper. Heck, I don't remember.

HUBERT. Well, what you are saying is that you do not remember that there was any colored man who assisted with the bar at night.

RICH. I will be darned if I can even put a face to whoever did bring the bottles and stuff out to me, the cases.

HUBERT. Your answer to my question, then, is that you do not remember that there was a colored man other than the cleaner that you mentioned.

RICH. Well, he did everything. I do remember he lugged beer cases out for me. I think if my memory is right—I think he stacked my cooler for me.

HUBERT. Would he leave before you?

RICH. I don't really remember. As I say, these people you take for granted, you don't pay any attention to them. I never gave it a second thought. I had one thing on my mind, and it went against my grain. I was doing something I knew to be illegal, and I knew I needed the job. Every night I expected a raid. That was my prime concern.

HUBERT. Would you know a man by the name of Ralph Paul?

RICH. Ralph Lee?

HUBERT. No; Ralph Paul.

RICH. If he is the one I am thinking of, he was the manager at Earl's Club.

Some testimony omitted here.

MR. HUBERT. Did you have any difficulty with Ruby?

RICH. Except the fact I was about ready to throw a cash register on his head, no.

HUBERT. What was that?

RICH. I shouldn't have said that. I said except for the fact that I was ready one night to throw a cash register on his head, no. I don't like to be pushed around.

HUBERT. Are you suggesting that he did push you around?

MRS. RICH. I am suggesting he threw me up against the bar and put a bruise on my arm, and only because Bud King and one of the dancers there pulled me off, I was going to kill him.

HUBERT. What was the argument about?

MRS. RICH. The bar glasses were not clean enough to suit him. And I wasn't pushing drinks to the customers fast enough.

HUBERT. And so he remonstrated with you?

MRS. RICH. He did.

HUBERT. And that included pushing you around?

MRS. RICH. That is correct. And I was refused the privilege of bringing an assault and battery suit against him.

HUBERT. Who refused you that?

MRS. RICH. The police department. I went down for information and was going to Mr. Douglas—I believe he was—he is some attorney—I think he was—he is with the DA's office. I don't remember his position. I can't remember his last name. I wanted to file suit against Ruby. And I was refused. I was told if I did that I would never win it, and get myself in more trouble than I bargain for.

HUBERT. That was told to you by whom?

MRS. RICH. By the Dallas Police Department.

HUBERT. But what individual of the Dallas Police Department?

MRS. RICH. Again—And I wish to God I could—I can't remember his name. There was a detective, ~~plainclothesman~~.

HUBERT. Did you say that you had spoken to someone in the district attorney's office?

MRS. RICH. No; I said that is who I was going to go to. I wasn't advised. I was flatly told not to.

HUBERT. And you did not go to anyone in the district attorney's office?

MRS. RICH. No; I did not.

HUBERT. Did that put an end to your employment with Ruby?

MRS. RICH. No; I had already ceased with Ruby the night that that happened. I walked out, and left him cold.

HUBERT. That is what I mean.

MRS. RICH. That is correct.

HUBERT. After this altercation, you no longer worked for him?

MRS. RICH. I did not. I was just biding my time until I found another job, which I did find. This was on a Wednesday. I was going to give him notice and leave him—I wasn't going to leave him over the weekend, but I was going to start the other place the following Monday anyway. And this just hastened it.

HUBERT. Did you report that to your husband?

MRS. RICH. I did.

HUBERT. He was employed in Dallas at that time, I think you said.

MRS. RICH. Yes; He was.

HUBERT. Where?

MRS. RICH. At this time, I don't recall whether he was working for Paul Rayburn, Detective Rayburn, at his used car lot, or whether he was with Al's Automotive. One of the two places.

HUBERT. What sort of a job did he have?

MRS. RICH. Mechanic. Subsequently my husband went up and Jack Ruby threw him out of the club. My husband was going to talk to him. And I found out about it. Ruby had already kicked him out of the club. And then I dissuaded him from going back further. I said, "Forget it, just let it drop."

HUBERT. Did you have any other employment in Dallas after this altercation with Ruby?

MRS. RICH. Yes, I did. At the—I think it was called just The Chalet.

Some testimony omitted here.

HUBERT. All right. Now, as soon as we have a Xerox copy made of the card, we will identify it and sign the copies as we have done the other.

Meanwhile, let us pass on to another point. I think you have mentioned that you saw Ruby at a certain meeting at which your husband was present and there was a general discussion of guns or Cuban refugees.

MRS. RICH. Your statement is partially correct.

HUBERT. Will you tell us what is actually correct?

MRS. RICH. At the first meeting there were four people present. There was a colonel, or a light colonel, I forgot which. I also forget whether he was Air Force or Army. It seems to me he was Army. And it seems to me he was regular Army. There was my husband, Mr. Perrin, myself, and a fellow named Dave, and I don't remember his last name. Dave C. — I think it was Cole, but I wouldn't be sure.

Dave came to my husband with a proposition—

HUBERT. There were only four people present?

MRS. RICH. Let me clarify the statement about Dave. He was a bartender for the University Club on Commerce Street in Dallas. I became associated with him and subsequently so did my husband. Well, at first it looked all right to me. They wanted someone to pilot a boat—someone that knew Cuba, and my husband claimed he did. Whether he did, I don't know. I know he did know boats. So they were going to bring Cuban refugees out into Miami. All this was fine, because by that time everyone knew Castro for what he appears to be, shall we say. So I said sure, why not — \$10,000. I said that is fine.

HUBERT. Do I understand from that that you and your husband were to receive \$10,000 for your services?

MRS. RICH. Well, I was incidental.

HUBERT. No; I would like to know.

MRS. RICH. I say I was incidental. My husband was.

HUBERT. Your husband was to receive \$10,000?

MRS. RICH. Yes.

HUBERT. Who told him so?

MRS. RICH. The colonel.

HUBERT. Where did this meeting take place?

MRS. RICH. In Dallas at an apartment building. Again, I can describe that darned building to a "T" and I couldn't tell you what street it is on.

Some testimony omitted here.

HUBERT. Was the sum of \$10,000 mentioned at that meeting?

MRS. RICH. Yes; it was.

HUBERT. Who mentioned it?

MRS. RICH. The colonel. And it seemed awfully exorbitant for something like this. I smelled a fish, to quote a maxim.

HUBERT. You mean you thought that there was too much money involved for this sort of operation?

MRS. RICH. Yes; I did.

HUBERT. You didn't express that view, of course?

MRS. RICH. No; I didn't say anything. I just kept quiet.

HUBERT. How were matters left at the end of that meeting?

MRS. RICH. That there were more people involved, and that we were to attend a meeting at some later date, of which we would be advised.

HUBERT. Were you advised?

MRS. RICH. We were.

HUBERT. Did another meeting take place?

MRS. RICH. Yes; it did.

HUBERT. How long after the first?

MRS. RICH. Oh, probably 5 or 6 days, give or take a day or 2.

HUBERT. At the same place?

MRS. RICH. Yes.

Some testimony omitted here.

HUBERT. And how was that meeting left?

MRS. RICH. Well, at that time when he said that, my first thought was "Nancy, get out of here, this is no good, this stinks." I have no qualms about making money, but not when it is against the Federal Government but let's play along and see what happens. I said, "All right, we will go. But you can take the \$10,000 and keep it. I want \$25,000 or we don't move." It was left that the bigwigs would decide among themselves. During this meeting I had the shock of my life. Apparently they were having some hitch in money arriving. No one actually said that that's what it was. But this is what I presumed it to be. I am sitting there. A knock comes on the door and who walks in but my little friend Jack Ruby. And you could have knocked me over with a feather.

HUBERT. That was at the second meeting.

MRS. RICH. Yes.

HUBERT. Now, what facts occurred to give you the impression that there was a hitch with respect to money?

MRS. RICH. Oh, just that they were talking about, well, first of all when I say we—a group of people were supposed to go to Mexico to make the arrangement for rifles but "Well, no, you can't leave tomorrow"—they dropped it. And just evasive statements that led me to believe that perhaps they were lacking in funds.

And then Ruby comes in, and everybody looks like this, you know, a big smile — like here comes the Saviour, or something. And he took one look at me, I took one look at him, and we glared, we never spoke a word. I don't know if you have ever met the man. But he has this nervous air about him. And he seemed overly nervous that night. He hustled on in. The colonel rushed out into the kitchen or bedroom, I am not sure which. Ruby had—and he always did

carry a gun—and I noticed a rather extensive bulge in his—about where his breast pocket would be. But at that time I thought it was a shoulder holster, which he was in the habit of carrying.

HUBERT. He was in the habit of carrying?

MRS. RICH. Yes. Either a shoulder holster or a gun stuck in his pocket. I always had a gun behind the bar. This is normal.

HUBERT. You had seen it at his shoulder?

MRS. RICH. Yes; which was normal—because he made the bank deposit. I made the bank deposit a couple of times for him and carried a gun when I made it.

HUBERT. Did he show any signs of recognition of you?

MRS. RICH. Yes; he glared at me and I glared back, as much as to say to each other what the heck are you doing here.

Some testimony omitted here.

HUBERT. And your reason for leaving Dallas, you say, was that—

MRS. RICH. I smelled an element that I did not want to have any part of.

HUBERT. And that element was what?

MRS. RICH. Police characters, let's say.

HUBERT. Well, specifically it was, as I understood your testimony, that you suddenly identified the man who was at the third meeting, but not at any other, as possibly being the son of Vito Genovese.

MRS. RICH. Possibly.

HUBERT. And that you made the recognition, or you associated that man whom you saw with Vito Genovese, solely because you had seen a picture of Vito Genovese.

MRS. RICH. That's correct.

HUBERT. And you came to the conclusion, then, that Vito Genovese and that group of people were involved in this matter.

MRS. RICH. Within my own mind; yes I thought—then I got thinking perhaps the higher-up that the colonel spoke of was perhaps the element I did not want to deal with that was running the guns in, and God knows what else.

Some testimony omitted here.

HUBERT. Is that the only record you have?

RICH. That's correct—that I know of.

HUBERT. Well, I assume that you would know all the records you have.

RICH. Well, when I say that, I was picked up twice in Dallas and both times the charges were dropped—as far

as I know. That is what Sy Victorson told me.

HUBERT. Were you ever charged?

RICH. Not that I know of.

HUBERT. Were you ever booked?

RICH. I don't believe so.

HUBERT. But you were arrested.

RICH. Yes. One time I was in jail for a couple of hours, the other time 5 hours, because they could not get hold of Sy, who was on the golf course.

HUBERT. Were you told why you were being arrested?

RICH. I was arrested for investigation of vag, narcotics—

HUBERT. Of what?

RICH. Vag—vagrancy. Narcotics, prostitution, and anything else they could dream up. This is very shortly after I had threatened to go and bring suit against Mr. Ruby. I was told I might find the climate outside of Dallas a little more to my liking if I didn't take the advice of the police department.

HUBERT. Who told you that?

RICH. The time I went down and wanted to bring charges against Ruby for assault and battery, I was told not to, and at that time I was also advised—I was not told to leave the city or anything like that, but that it was nice in Chicago, for instance, that time of year.

HUBERT. And I think you said that you did not remember the name of the man.

RICH. I cannot remember the name of the detective that I spoke to; no.

HUBERT. But he was the detective on the police force?

RICH. He was. Jack Ruby is very well known in Dallas. A little too well known.

HUBERT. What do you mean by that?

RICH. Just a personal opinion. I believe—now, this is not a fact, this is just talk, this is just personal opinion—I believe at the time of the —am I naming it correctly—Oswald assassination, it was claimed that Ruby got in there pretending to be a reporter. Am I correct that that was in the printed page?

HUBERT. Well, what comment have you got to make to that?

RICH. Anyone that made that statement would be either a damn liar or a damn fool.

HUBERT. Why?

RICH. There is no possible way that Jack Ruby could walk in Dallas and be mistaken for a newspaper reporter,

especially in the police department. Not by any stretch of the imagination.

HUBERT. Is that your opinion?

RICH. That is not my personal opinion. That is a fact.

HUBERT. Well, on what do you base it?

RICH. Ye gods, I don't think there is a cop in Dallas that doesn't know Jack Ruby. He practically lived at that station. They lived in his place. Even the lowest patrolman on the beat. He is a real fanatic on that, anyway.

HUBERT. When you say even the lowest patrolman on the beat, what do you mean?

RICH. Everybody from the patrolmen on the beat in uniform to, I guess everybody with the exception of Captain Fritz, used to come in there, knew him personally. He used to practically live at the station. I am not saying that Captain Fritz didn't know him. I am saying he was never—I have never seen him in the Carousel. He has always been, I think, a little too far above things for that.

HUBERT. Well, you have seen other high-ranking officers there?

RICH. Yes; I have.

HUBERT. Would you name them, please?

RICH. I would if I could. I would be only too glad to.

HUBERT. You mean you don't know?

RICH. I cannot recall names, sir.

HUBERT. How did you know they were high-ranking officers?

RICH. At that time I knew them. Two years from now, if somebody asked me your name, I would remember I knew you, I had seen you, but I could not tell him your name.

HUBERT. You remember Captain Fritz' name.

RICH. Everybody remembers Captain Fritz. Will Fritz is quite a famous man. And I would say he is of the highest integrity. Probably the only one I know of on the police department that is.

Some testimony omitted.

GRIFFIN. How many children does he have?

RICH. I don't remember—quite a few—three or four.

I would like one thing known. Until the time I met my husband and since he died I have done nothing that I would be ashamed of, nothing I would not do in public. Now that I am married to Mr. Rich I do not want any recriminations due to the fact of the period of time I was married to my husband. My husband—the first year and a half of our marriage was beautiful. Then my husband turned me out. Don't ask me why I didn't leave him. Every-

one else asked me that. It is not easy being something that is against everything that you believe in or stand for 2 years. There were periods—I told the FBI this, and I might as well state it right here. I was a prostitute—call it what you may—call girl, madam. It still boils down to the same damn thing. When I worked, he worked. When I quit, he quit.

HUBERT. You are talking about Robert Perrin?

RICH. I am talking about Robert Perrin.

GRIFFIN. When did you marry Mr. Perrin?

RICH. July of—August of 1960, I believe—1961. I have forgotten.

GRIFFIN. Prior to that time you had never been in any trouble with the police?

RICH. No; except when I was 16, I was driving a car with no license and had been taking some medicine and I hit a pole with it, and lied to my uncle, who was the judge, and he made me pay a fine. He made me spend overnight in our own little jail in our own little town to teach me a lesson, and it did. He said if I had not lied, it would have been all right.

HUBERT. What was the significance of your remark that when you worked he worked, and when you did not work—

RICH. As long as I was hustling he would work, and as long as I wasn't hustling he would not work.

HUBERT. Does that mean he was—

RICH. My husband turned me out. That is what it means.

HUBERT. Turned you out of the house?

RICH. This is an expression used in that particular trade.

HUBERT. What you mean is—

RICH. He taught me how to be a prostitute, obtained dates for me, et cetera, et cetera, et cetera. I married into a very respectable family. I come from a respectable family. And I came here today all set on any question such as this to take the fifth amendment, or just refuse to answer.

HUBERT. Well, ma'am, let the record show that a moment ago, when you said you would rather not go into this, you were not pressed into going into it, but you said you wished to do so, is that correct?

RICH. That is not correct.

HUBERT. What was the situation?

RICH. Why did I do it?

HUBERT. No; why did you tell us about this?

RICH. I am sorry. Change my statement from that is not correct to that is correct.

HUBERT. That is to say a moment ago—let me get this clear—when you said that is a matter you did not want to go into, you will agree with me, will you not, that I did not pursue the matter, but that you then said “I might as well tell you” and proceeded to do so.

RICH. That is correct. Why did I do so?

HUBERT. No, ma'am; I am not asking you why.

Some testimony omitted.

If the moral problem of the American press is to find courage, the problem of the churches in America—our fourth institution with a moral responsibility—is to find relevance. The churches too have failed to provide moral leadership, and because their responsibility is the greatest, their failure is the worst.

MORALITY IN AMERICA
J. ROBERT MOSKIN

19. Bernard Weissman (Testimony)

Bernard Weissman was a little man who did not realize when he started playing in the big league. Weissman did not know that the big league boys in Dallas will sacrifice anyone for the cause. Anyone, especially a Jew, will be thrown to the wolves when necessary, and Weissman filled the bill exactly for Dallas in November, 1963.

The lengthy testimony is given since it is a good picture of Dallas and lists twenty names the Warren Commission should have, but did not, call as witnesses.

MR. JENNER. Your full name is Bernard William Weissman?

MR. WEISSMAN. That is right.

JENNER. And you now reside in New York City, do you not?

WEISSMAN. Mount Vernon, N. Y.

JENNER. Would you give your address?

WEISSMAN. 439 South Columbus Avenue, Mount Vernon, N. Y.

JENNER. You were born November 1, 1937?

WEISSMAN. That is right.

JENNER. You are almost 27 years old?

WEISSMAN. Yes, sir.

JENNER. All right. I would like some vital statistics, if I may, Mr. Weissman. Are you presently employed?

WEISSMAN. Yes, sir.

JENNER. And where are you employed presently?

WEISSMAN. Carpet Corp. of America, 655 Clinton Avenue, Newark, N. J.

JENNER. I see. Is that connected in any fashion with the Carpet Co. by which you were employed in Dallas, Tex., last fall?

WEISSMAN. None whatsoever.

Some testimony omitted here.

JENNER. Now, are you acquainted with a gentleman by the name of Larrie Schmidt?

WEISSMAN. Yes; I am.

JENNER. When did you first meet him?

WEISSMAN. In Munich Germany, about July or August of 1962.

JENNER. His middle name is Henry. Are you aware of that?

WEISSMAN. No; I am not aware of that.

JENNER. Where does he reside?

WEISSMAN. Well, he was in Dallas. I understand he has dropped from sight. I don't know where he is now.

JENNER. Was he residing in Dallas in the fall of 1963 when you were there?

WEISSMAN. Yes.

JENNER. When did you arrive in Dallas?

WEISSMAN. In Dallas, on the 4th of November, 1963.

JENNER. And was Mr. Schmidt aware that you were about to come to Dallas?

WEISSMAN. Yes.

JENNER. And what was the purpose of your coming to Dallas?

WEISSMAN. I will be as brief as possible. It was simply to follow through on plans that we had made in Germany, in order to develop a conservative organization in Dallas, under our leadership.

JENNER. Did that conservative organization, or your purpose in going to Dallas, as well, have any business context in addition to politics?

WEISSMAN. I would say 50 percent of the purpose was business and the other 50 percent politics. We figured that only rich men can indulge full time in politics, so first we had to make some money before we could devote ourselves to the political end completely.

Some testimony omitted here.

JENNER. Please call on your best recollection and tell us what he said to you. You recall that he made that telephone call?

WEISSMAN. Yes.

JENNER. You recognized his voice?

WEISSMAN. Yes.

JENNER. You are clear it was Larrie Schmidt?

WEISSMAN. That is right.

JENNER. What did he say?

WEISSMAN. He said that big things are happening, and he went—this is before it hit the papers. He told me what had happened with Adlai Stevenson.

JENNER. What did he say?

WEISSMAN. Something like, "I think we are" he always speaks I this and I that. "I have made it, I have done it for us," something to this effect. In other words, this is not exactly his word. I don't recall his exact words. But this is essentially it. And that—

JENNER. Did you say to him, "What do you mean you have made it for us?"

WEISSMAN. When he said, "I have made it for us," meaning Larrie Schmidt—meaning me and Bill and whoever else was going to come down here—

JENNER. That was—

WEISSMAN. Bill Burley.

JENNER. What did you say when he made that remark?

WEISSMAN. I said "Great."

JENNER. What did it mean to you, sir?

WEISSMAN. What did it mean to me?

JENNER. It is a generalization.

WEISSMAN. That is it. In other words, I didn't really know what to think. I had to go along with him, because I didn't know anything about it, aside from what he told me.

And he said, "If we are going to take advantage of the situation, or if you are," meaning me, "you better hurry down here and take advantage of the publicity, and at least become known among these various rightwingers, because this is the chance we have been looking for to infiltrate some of these organizations and become known," in other words, go along with the philosophy we had developed in Munich.

JENNER. Could I go back a little bit, please. You received a telephone call from Mr. Schmidt.

WEISSMAN. Yes.

JENNER. At that moment, you knew nothing about the Adlai Stevenson incident, is that correct?

WEISSMAN. I had received a letter from him several weeks before saying that—if you will wait just a minute, I think I might have the letter with me.

Some testimony omitted here.

JENNER. You are looking at the envelope in which the letter was enclosed when you received it?

WEISSMAN. That is correct. And he states in the last paragraph of his letter in a postscript, "My brother has begun working as an aide to General Walker. He is being paid full time, et cetera. Watch your newspapers for news of huge demonstrations here in Dallas on October 3 and 4 in connection with U.N.-day and Adlai Stevenson speech here. Plans already made, strategy being carried out."

This was the only advance notice I had of this. And I didn't give it too much thought, because he had said many things like it before, just to build something up, and nothing ever came of it.

See back of book for Midlothian Mirror editorial on Stevenson treatment in Dallas.

Some testimony omitted here.

JENNER. Had you finished your statement as to the general—the general statement as to the purpose of this organization which consisted of the two arms?

WEISSMAN. Not completely. I think what might bear directly is we had planned while in Munich that in order to accomplish our goals, to try to do it from scratch would be almost impossible, because it would be years before we could even get the funds to develop a powerful organization. So we had planned to infiltrate various rightwing organizations and by our own efforts become involved in the hierarchy of these various organizations and eventually get ourselves elected or appointed to various higher offices in these organizations, and by doing this bring in some of our own people, and eventually take over the leadership of these organizations, and at that time having our people in these various organizations, we would then, you might say, call a conference and have them unite, and while no one knew of the existence of CUSA aside from us, we would then bring them all together, unite them, and arrange to have it called CUSA.

JENNER. You never accomplished this, did you?

WEISSMAN. Almost. Here is how far we did get.

Larrie had—and this was according to plan—the first organization we planned to infiltrate was the NIC, National Indignation Convention, headed by Frank McGee in Dallas. About a week or so after Larrie got to Dallas he got himself a job with the NIC, as one of the very few paid men.

This didn't last too long, because a few weeks after that the NIC went under. And we had also—in other words, we had planned to use these organizations as vehicles to accomplish—

JENNER. Keep going on those details of your infiltration.

WEISSMAN. All right. We had planned to infiltrate these various rightwing organizations.

JENNER. You mentioned one.

WEISSMAN. The NIC. The Young Americans for Freedom. We succeeded there.

JENNER. What organization is that?

WEISSMAN. The Young Americans for Freedom? This was an organization essentially of conservative youths, college students, and if I recall I think the most they ever accomplished was running around burning baskets from Yugoslavia.

JENNER. Where was it based?

WEISSMAN. This is southwest. Regional headquarters was in Dallas, Tex., Box 2364.

JENNER. And the earlier organization, the organization you mentioned a moment ago, NIC—where was that based?

WEISSMAN. Dallas.

JENNER. All right. What is the next one?

WEISSMAN. We had also discussed getting some people in with General Walker, getting some people into the John Birch Society.

JENNER. Stick with General Walker for a moment. To what extent were you able to infiltrate, as you call it, General Walker's group?

WEISSMAN. Well, this was rather a fiasco. Larrie's brother, as I mentioned in the letter—Larrie's brother went to work for General Walker.

JENNER. What was his name?

WEISSMAN. I don't know his first name. But Larrie led me to believe his brother was some guy. His brother is about 29. And the only thing I ever heard from Larrie about his brother was good; and when he mentioned that his brother had joined the Walker organization, I figured this is another step in the right direction. In other words, he was solidifying his argument as to why I should come to Dallas.

JENNER. And this is what he told you?

WEISSMAN. Right. So when I got to Dallas, I found that Larrie's brother drank too much, and he had—well, I considered him a moron. He didn't have any sense at all. He was very happy with \$35 a week and room and board that General Walker was giving him as his chauffeur and general aide. And so I tossed that out the window that we would never get into the Walker organization this way.

JENNER. This man's name, by any chance, was not Volkmar?

WEISSMAN. This name is entirely unfamiliar to me. Never heard it before.

SENATOR COOPER. Could you identify the Walker organization? You keep speaking of the Walker organization.

WEISSMAN. General Edwin Walker.

Some testimony omitted here.

JENNER. Mr. Chairman; the document consists of two pages which have been identified as Commission Exhibit No. 1034. It is entitled "Corporate Structure of American Business, Inc.," naming as incorporators or partners, Larrie H. Schmidt, Larry C. Jones, Bernie Weissman, James L. Moseley, Norman F. Baker. It purports to be signed in those names as well on the second page.

(The document referred to was marked Commission Exhibit No. 1034 for identification.)

Some testimony omitted here.

SENATOR COOPER. May I ask, then—can he name from memory the organizations?

JENNER. Using your recollection, sir, and it appears to be very good, if I may compliment you —

WEISSMAN. Thank you.

JENNER. Would you do your best to respond to Senator Cooper's question by naming those various groups?

WEISSMAN. Yes, One was the NIC.

JENNER. When you use initials, will you spell out what the initials mean?

WEISSMAN. National Indignation Convention, headed by Frank McGee, in Dallas, Texas.

Young Americans for Freedom, which encompassed the southwest. The initials are YAF.

JENNER. Located in Dallas?

WEISSMAN. Regional headquarters in Dallas. John Birch Society.

JENNER. Where was the John Birch — was there a chapter or headquarters in Dallas?

WEISSMAN. There are several chapters in Dallas; yes. And as far as I can recollect, that is as far as we went.

Some testimony omitted here.

WEISSMAN. This is part of their program. And I can't see any use in it, frankly. In other words, it is just little things like this. Plus the fact that after I got to Dallas, I found that most of the people who are professing anti-communism, they were, they were definitely anti-Communists. But, at the same time, it seemed to me to be

nothing but a conglomeration of racists, and bigots and so forth.

REPRESENTATIVE BOGGS. What do you mean by that—bigots?

WEISSMAN. They are anti-everything, it seems.

BOGGS. Are you Jewish?

WEISSMAN. Yes; I am.

BOGGS. Were they anti-Jewish?

WEISSMAN. Too many of them, yes. It was requested at one time that I change my name.

BOGGS. Is that right?

WEISSMAN. That is right.

BOGGS. What did you tell them?

WEISSMAN. Excuse me?

BOGGS. What did you tell them? Did you change your name?

WEISSMAN. No, sir.

BOGGS. Well, did you find this request unusual?

WEISSMAN. Yes; I did, as a matter of fact, I got pretty mad.

BOGGS. When you were in Germany, did you find sometimes, particularly in Munich, as long as you opened this line of replies, that some of the Nazi-alleged anti-communism was also associated with their racist policies?

WEISSMAN. In what vein are you using Nazi?

BOGGS. Well, of course, you know they exterminated quite a few members of your religion in Germany.

WEISSMAN. Yes.

BOGGS. That is a fact; is it not?

WEISSMAN. Yes; it is.

BOGGS. I am using Nazi in the normal term of state dictatorship, with all that it implies. I am sure you have worked on foreign policy, you understand what I mean.

WEISSMAN. I think you are giving me a little too much credit. But I think I can answer your question.

BOGGS. I would like for you to.

WEISSMAN. At no time did I, and to my knowledge, in Germany, did we consider ourselves fascists or Nazis. As a matter of fact, in my every conversation, and everything I had written—

BOGGS. I didn't ask you whether you had considered yourself as a fascist—

WEISSMAN. Or any of my associates, sir.

BOGGS. Or any of your associates. I asked you if in your study of events in Germany, having been stationed there, that you didn't soon associate, or that you didn't see some association in your mind of the alleged so - called extreme right with nazism.

WEISSMAN. No. In fact, I never thought—I thought of the extremists as superpatriots. I had never really defined the term fascist or Nazi in my own mind—

BOGGS. Of course, you realize that members of your religion in Germany were described as traitors, treasonable, and Communists. And I presume that on the other side of the coin those making the accusation classified themselves as superpatriots.

WEISSMAN. This is quite true. But you are getting into a field right now that at the time—

BOGGS. Were you surprised when you discovered this anti-Jewish feeling? You must have been somewhat, shall I say, disappointed when one of your associates asked you to change your name. I would think that was right insulting.

WEISSMAN. It was downright insulting, as a matter of fact. No, I wasn't surprised. Now—

Some testimony omitted here.

WEISSMAN. I didn't refer to it directly. In other words, in the letter I received from Larrie, he said — he mentioned that the NIC, the leadership, Frank McGee, was anti-Jewish, and it might be best if I changed my name in order to bring myself down to where I can associate with these people.

(At this point, Sen. Cooper reentered the hearing room)

BOGGS. Do you have a copy of that letter?

WEISSMAN. Let me take a look here. With your permission, I would like to read into the record a paragraph.

JENNER. To what are you referring now, sir?

WEISSMAN. This is a letter sent by Larrie Schmidt to Larry Jones.

JENNER. And it is in longhand, is it?

WEISSMAN. Yes; it is.

JENNER. And do you recognize the handwriting?

WEISSMAN. It is Larrie's.

JENNER. It consists of seven pages, which we will mark Commission Exhibit No. 1036.

(The document referred to was marked Commission Exhibit Number 1036 for identification.)

JENNER. Before you read from the letter, how did you come into possession of the letter?

WEISSMAN. Larry Jones gave it to me.

JENNER. Over in Germany?

WEISSMAN. Over in Germany; yes, sir.

JENNER. And the envelope which I now have in my hand, from which you extracted the letter, is postmarked Dallas, Tex., November 5.

BOGGS. What year?

JENNER. 1962. Is that the envelope in which the letter, Commission Exhibit No. 1036, was received by Mr. Jones? I notice the letter is addressed to Mr. Jones, SP-4 Larry Jones.

WEISSMAN. Yes, sir.

JENNER. We will mark that as Commission Exhibit No. 1036-A—that is, the envelope.

(The document referred to was marked Commission Exhibit No. 1036-A for identification.)

WEISSMAN. On the third page, last paragraph, he has marked "One bad thing, though. Frank gives me the impression of being rather anti-Semitic. He is Catholic. Suggest Bernie convert to Christianity, and I mean it."

"We must all return to church. These people here are religious bugs. Also no liberal talk whatsoever — none." Larrie had a flare for the dramatic.

MR. DULLES. When he mentions "these people" who does he mean?

WEISSMAN. The NIC. And at this point I was ready to drop out of the organization completely, but thought better of it, because I am a perennial optimist. I felt once I got down there—it is like changing your wife after you marry her. You figure everything will work out.

Some testimony omitted here.

BOGGS. It has been established, I presume, who paid for this newspaper advertisement.

WEISSMAN. Well, this is something else. I am still not sure of who paid for it.

JENNER. The newspaper advertisement is Commission Exhibit No. 1031.

BOGGS. Did you bring the money in to pay for it?

WEISSMAN. Yes; I did.

BOGGS. Do you know where you got it?

WEISSMAN. I know where I got it. But I don't know where he got it from. I got it from Joe Grinnan.

JENNER. Joseph P. Grinnan, Room 811, Wilson Building, Dallas, Tex., independent oil operator in Dallas.

BOGGS. How did you happen to get it from him?

WEISSMAN. Well, Joe was the volunteer coordinator for the John Birch Society.

BOGGS. And how did he hand it to you—in a check or cash?

WEISSMAN. In cash.

BOGGS. How much was it?

WEISSMAN. It was a total of \$1,462, I believe. We had 10 \$100 bills one day, and the balance the following

day. Now, as far as I know, Joe didn't put any of this money up personally, because I know it took him 2 days to collect it.

BOGGS. Do you think you know where he got it from?

WEISSMAN. I don't know. I really don't know.

BOGGS. He didn't tell you where he got it from?

WEISSMAN. No; he didn't.

BOGGS. But you are convinced in your own mind that it wasn't his money?

WEISSMAN. Yes; because he seemed to be—he didn't seem to be too solvent.

BOGGS. Did you solicit him for this money?

WEISSMAN. No; I didn't.

BOGGS. Who did?

WEISSMAN. I believe—well, I believe Larrie did. I think the idea for the ad originated with Larrie and Joe.

BOGGS. And Larrie solicited the money?

WEISSMAN. No; I don't think so. I think it was Joe who originally broached the subject.

BOGGS. How did you happen to end up with the money?

WEISSMAN. This was an expression of confidence, you might say, that Joe Grinnan had in me.

BOGGS. Did you write the copy?

WEISSMAN. I helped.

BOGGS. Who else?

WEISSMAN. Larrie.

BOGGS. So Joe Grinnan gave you the money, and you and Larrie wrote the copy?

WEISSMAN. We wrote the copy before that.

BOGGS. And then you paid for it. What was this committee? Are you the chairman of that committee?

WEISSMAN. Well, this is an ad hoc committee. I think we finally thought of the name—as a matter of fact, we decided on it the same morning I went down to place the original proof of the ad.

BOGGS. What do you mean an ad hoc committee?

WEISSMAN. It was formed strictly for the purpose of having a name to put in the paper.

BOGGS. Did you have many of these ad hoc committees?

WEISSMAN. This is the only one that I was involved in; that I know of.

BOGGS. Were there others?

WEISSMAN. Not that I know of.

BOGGS. Did you ever ask Joe where this money came from?

WEISSMAN. No; Joe was pretty secretive. I frankly didn't want to know. I was interested, but not that

interested. And it didn't—it would have been a breach of etiquette to start questioning him, it seemed.

BOGGS. Have you ever heard of H. R. Bright, independent oil operator?

WEISSMAN. No.

BOGGS. Did you ever hear of Edgar Crissey?

WEISSMAN. No.

BOGGS. Did you ever hear of Nelson Bunker Hunt?

WEISSMAN. Yes; that is H. L. Hunt's son. I knew that he had gotten it from three or four different people, because he told me he had to get \$300 here and \$400 there, but he did not say where.

JENNER. The "he" is Mr. Grinnan?

WEISSMAN. Grinnan; right.

BOGGS. That is all, Mr. Chairman.

MR. DULLES. Did you suggest that this advertisement had been drafted before he collected the money?

WEISSMAN. Yes.

DULLES. And you used this advertisement as the basis for the collection of the money, or was it used for this purpose, as far as you know?

WEISSMAN. As far as I know; yes.

(At this point, Representative Boggs withdrew from the hearing room.)

WEISSMAN. May I see the ad for a moment? There are a few things I would like to point out in this.

JENNER. Give the exhibit number, please.

WEISSMAN. It is Exhibit No. 1031.

JENNER. Tell us the genesis of the advertisement, the black border, the context, the text, the part which Mr. Grinnan played, you played, and Mr. Schmidt played in drafting it, how it came about, what you did, in your own words. How the idea arose in the first place—and then just go forward.

WEISSMAN. Well, after the Stevenson incident, it was felt that a demonstration would be entirely out of order, because we didn't want anything to happen in the way of physical violence to President Kennedy when he came to Dallas. But we thought that the conservatives in Dallas—I was told—were a pretty downtrodden lot after that, because they were being oppressed by the local liberals, because of the Stevenson incident. We felt we had to do something to build up the morale of the conservative element, in Dallas. So we hit upon the idea of the ad.

JENNER. Would you please tell us who you mean?

WEISSMAN. Me and Larrie, Larrie and Joe, and then all of us together.

JENNER. All right.

WEISSMAN. And I originally—well, I took the copy of the ad to the Dallas Morning News.

JENNER. Please, sir—we wanted the genesis from the beginning. How it came about, who participated in drafting it.

WEISSMAN. About a week or so before placing the ad. Larrie and I got together at his house.

JENNER. The ad was placed when?

WEISSMAN. The first payment was made on the 19th or 20th of November.

REPRESENTATIVE FORD. Was this after the announcement of the President's visit?

WEISSMAN. Yes.

FORD. You knew that President Kennedy was to be in Dallas on November 22?

WEISSMAN. Yes.

JENNER. A week before that?

WEISSMAN. Right; we had started working on the ad. Larrie and I got together. And I said, "What are we going to put in it?"; because I didn't have the vaguest idea. And Larrie brought out a list of questions, 50 questions, that were made up for some conservative — I think it might possibly have been one of Goldwater's aides had just listed 50 questions of chinks in our foreign policy, you might say, weak points. And we just picked some that we thought might apply to President Kennedy and his foreign policy. Because the 50 questions went back quite away. And all of the questions except for two I had a part in saying okay to. The two that I had no part in was—

JENNER. Read them, please.

WEISSMAN. Was the 11th question—

JENNER. Are those questions numbered?

WEISSMAN. No; but I will read it to you. It says "Why has the foreign policy of the United States degenerated to the point that the CIA is arranging coups and having staunch anti-Communist allies of the U. S. bloodily exterminated?"

This was handed in at the last minute by one of the contributors. He would not contribute.

JENNER. By whom?

WEISSMAN. I have no idea. But he would not contribute the money.

JENNER. Was this one of the men who gave money to Mr. Grinnan?

WEISSMAN. Yes; this is my understanding.

JENNER. And did Mr. Grinnan tell you this?

WEISSMAN. Yes; he said "This has to go in."

JENNER. He said that to you in the presence of whom?

WEISSMAN. I believe Bill Burley was there, and Larrie Schmidt.

JENNER. Where was this?

WEISSMAN. In Joe Grinnan's office.

JENNER. In Dallas?

WEISSMAN. In Dallas; yes.

JENNER. That is room 811 of the Wilson Building?

WEISSMAN. Yes; and I was against this particular question, because I frankly agreed with the coop. But it is a question of having all or nothing.

Another question that was put in here—I forget exactly when—which I wasn't in favor of, which we put in after the proof was submitted to Joe Grinnan for his approval, is "Why have you ordered or permitted your brother Bobby, the Attorney General, to go soft on Communists, fellow travelers, and ultra-leftists in America, while permitting him to criticize loyal Americans, who criticize you, your administration, and your leadership?"

Now, this struck me as being a States rights plea, and as far as our domestic policy goes, I am a pretty liberal guy. So I didn't agree with that.

JENNER. Who suggested that question?

WEISSMAN. I don't remember. I just remember that it came up—I didn't like it. But the fact was that it had to be in there.

JENNER. I would like to keep you on that for a moment. Was it a suggestion that had come from a contributor, or did it originate in your group?

WEISSMAN. I really don't recall.

JENNER. Or Mr. Grinnan?

WEISSMAN. I don't recall if it originated with Larrie or Mr. Grinnan or with someone else. I really don't know.

JENNER. How old a man is Mr. Grinnan?

WEISSMAN. I would say in his very early thirties.

FORD. That suggestion, the last one, didn't come from you, however?

WEISSMAN. Which?

FORD. The one you just read.

WEISSMAN. Oh, no.

FORD. Because of your own liberal domestic philosophy?

WEISSMAN. Right. The only question in here that is entirely my own is the last one; and this is because I was pretty steamed up over the fiasco in Cuba and the lack of followup by the administration.

"Why have you scrapped the Monroe Doctrine in favor of the spirit of Moscow?" I will still stand by that question.

As far as the copy at the top of the letter, appearing

before the questions, as far as I know, this was written by Larrie Schmidt. He showed it to me. I said, "It is a little rough, but if we are going to get our money's worth out of the ad, I guess it has to be."

JENNER. Mr. Chairman, may I stand over near the witness?

FORD. Surely.

JENNER. Thank you.

When you say the copy at the top of the ad, does that include the banner, "Welcome, Mr. Kennedy, to Dallas"?

WEISSMAN. Yes.

JENNER. And you are referring to all that portion of the ad which is Commission Exhibit No. 1031, down to the first question?

WEISSMAN. Yes. The idea of the black border was mine.

JENNER. Yes. I was going to ask you that. Why did you suggest the black border?

WEISSMAN. Well, I saw a proof of the ad—drew a mockup, the advertising man at the newspaper office drew a mockup, and it was the sort of thing that you just turned the page and pass it by, unless you had something to bring it out. And I suggested a black border. He put a one-eighth inch black border around. I said try a little heavier one. He went to a quarter inch black border and I said, "That looks okay," and we had the black border.

JENNER. I take it from your present statement that you worked with a copywriter or advertising composer at the Dallas Morning News.

WEISSMAN. Yes. His name was Dick Houston.

JENNER. How many editions did this ad run for the \$1,463?

WEISSMAN. One edition. It came out on the evening edition, on the 21st, and the morning of the 22d.

JENNER. Just one paper?

WEISSMAN. One edition, one paper.

JENNER. That is only the Dallas Morning News?

WEISSMAN. That is right.

JENNER. It was not in the other Dallas papers?

WEISSMAN. No.

JENNER. The Times Herald?

WEISSMAN. No. We felt—we didn't even go to the Times Herald. We felt they would not even print it, because they are a very liberal paper, and we felt it would be a waste of time. We were convinced that the Morning News was conservative enough to print it. And they did.

JENNER. So the Dallas Morning News people were

quite aware of the composition of the ad, and worked with you in putting it in final shape?

WEISSMAN. Yes; as a matter of fact, I had asked to show it to a Mr. Gray, who was the head of the advertising department, and they said no, that wouldn't be necessary, they just have to submit it to a judge something or other, a retired judge who was their legal advisor, and who would look at the ad to see if there was anything libelous in it, so to speak, or anything that the Morning News could be sued for. And I assume they did this, because they didn't let me know right away whether or not they could print it.

When I came back that afternoon, or the following morning—I don't recall which—and they said everything was okay, that it would go.

DULLES. When you spoke of the head of the advertising department, that is the advertising department of the News?

WEISSMAN. Of the Dallas Morning News; yes, sir.

JENNER. Mr. Weissman, you have read two questions with which you disagreed.

WEISSMAN. Yes, sir.

JENNER. You have read a question, which is the last in the advertisement.

WEISSMAN. Yes.

JENNER. Of which you are the author, and you said you would still stand by that particular one.

WEISSMAN. A hundred percent; yes, sir.

JENNER. Now, are there any others with which you had a measure of disagreement, or any other which you now would not wish to support or, as you put it, stand back of?

WEISSMAN. There was one other that I thought was being a little rough on the President, but which I didn't particularly agree with a hundred percent.

JENNER. Identify it, please.

WEISSMAN. It was in the question that read, "Why has Gus Hall, head of the U. S. Communist Party, praised almost every one of your policies and announced that the party will endorse and support your reelection in 1964?"

I personally thought that the selection of this particular question tended to put President Kennedy in a light where he is voluntarily accepting this support—in other words, sort of calling him a Communist, which I felt he was not. And, at the same time, though, I had a reservation about making a big furor over it, because of the fact, if nothing else, if the President did read it, he might realize something, and he just might do something about it, in forsaking the support. So I let it go at that.

DULLES. When you spoke, then, of selection from a list—was that the list to which you referred before, which I believe you said came from the Birch Society?

JENNER. A list of 50 questions.

WEISSMAN. No; as far as I know it didn't come from the Birch Society. It was just some political material that Larrie had collected rafts of—he had books and folders. It was something he pulled out and said, "Maybe we can use this." And we went through the 50 questions. We were in a hurry, and this seemed to be the easiest way out, as far as getting some text, some composition for the ad.

FORD. So the final selection rested with Larrie, Mr. Grinnan, and yourself, with the exception of this one contributor who insisted on one?

WEISSMAN. Well, let's put it like this. I signed my name to the ad. But you might say the final selection rested with the contributors. I had to go along with them, because if I said I won't go along with it, or I won't sign my name, there would have been an ad anyway—the ad would have been printed anyway. Larrie would have put his name to it.

Some testimony omitted.

REPRESENTATIVE FORD. But as far as any organization of any kind being responsible for this ad, it was not true. There was no organization that backed this ad? There were four or five of you that really promoted it and finally raised the money for it and put it in the newspaper?

MR. WEISSMAN. That is not quite accurate. You might say when you get right down to it, in the final tale, the John Birch Society printed that ad, not CUSA.

MR. JENNER. Tell us why, now. Please expand on that.

WEISSMAN. Well, in order to get anywhere in Dallas, at least in the area of conservative politics that we were in, you had to, you might say, cotton to the John Birch Society, because they were a pretty strong group, and still are, down there. And—

JENNER. Who is the head of that now?

WEISSMAN. The Birch Society?

JENNER. Yes.

WEISSMAN. I never met the fellow. They had a paid coordinator. I don't recall his name offhand. But anyway—

JENNER. Were you in his offices?

WEISSMAN. No; Joe Grinnan, as a matter of fact, is the only man in the hierarchy of the Birch Society in Dallas that I met.

The advice nearest to my heart and deepest in my convictions is that the Union of the States be cherished and perpetuated. Let the open enemy to it be regarded as a Pandora with her box opened; and the disguised one, as a serpent creeping with his wiles into Paradise.

JAMES MADISON'S parting counsel to his countrymen in 1836.

20. Bernard Weissman (Continued)

Bernard Weissman frankly tells of the stimulation for the insulting ad he placed in The Dallas Morning News, and timed for the arrival of President Kennedy. Weissman claims not to know where the money to pay for the advertisement came from, but businessmen in Dallas know. The word is that a wealthy Baptist insurance executive of Dallas put up most of the money. But of course, no one wants to embarrass the wealthy, so only Weissman is questioned. The other names given by Weissman are not called by the Warren Commission.

JENNER. Have you now named all of the people who played any part in, to the best of your recollection—in the idea for the publication of, the actual drafting of the ad, and its ultimate running in that edition of the Dallas Morning News?

WEISSMAN. There is only one other individual that I could name. He was there at the reading of the final proof, before the ad was printed. That was Joe Grinnan's brother, Robert P. Grinnan.

JENNER. Is he an older or younger brother?

WEISSMAN. I believe he is an older brother.

JENNER. What business is he engaged in?

WEISSMAN. Oil and real estate.

DULLES. Who took out the post office box 1792,

Dallas 21, Tex., that appears under your name here on this advertisement?

WEISSMAN. Bill, Larrie, and I went to the post office together. I signed for the box.

Some testimony omitted here.

SENATOR COOPER. May I ask this question: Would you state now to this Commission the idea of printing this ad was conceived by you and Larry Jones—what is the other's name?

WEISSMAN. Larrie Schmidt.

COOPER. Alone, and there was no stimulation from any outside group or organization. Do you state that under oath?

WEISSMAN. There was stimulation.

COOPER. From whom?

WEISSMAN. I assume from the Birch Society. In other words, I think the idea for the ad, for the something to do on the occasion of President Kennedy's visit—I think the idea for the something to do came from the Birch Society—whether Mr. Joe Grinnan or someone else, I don't know.

COOPER. Was it communicated as an idea to you?

WEISSMAN. Larrie communicated the idea to me, said what do you think. I said, why not?

COOPER. Which one of this group did the idea come to?

WEISSMAN. I don't know.

COOPER. It didn't come to you?

WEISSMAN. No; it didn't come to me personally originally, no.

DULLES. What is the basis of your evidence of saying this was the Birch Society? How did you know that? Where did you get that?

WEISSMAN. Well, it came to a point where everything we were doing we had to go talk to Joe—big brother. And that is just the way it worked out.

JENNER. This is Joe Grinnan?

WEISSMAN. Yes. They were getting a grip on us, and Bill and I felt that we had to bust this grip somehow.

DULLES. Was he prominent in the Birch Society?

WEISSMAN. Yes; he was known.

DULLES. Joe Grinnan?

WEISSMAN. Yes; he was known as a coordinator.

FORD. This one question that was inserted at the insistence of one of the contributors, which reads as follows: "Why has the foreign policy of the United States degenerated to the point the C.I.A. is arranging coups and having staunch anti-Communist allies of the U. S. bloodily

exterminated"—to what does that refer? Do you have any specific information?

WEISSMAN. I know it specifically refers to the Vietnam thing, with the overthrow of Diem, and the subsequent murder of the Diem people.

FORD. Was that said to you at the time?

WEISSMAN. This was not said to me at the time. But I had mentioned it various times, and this was definitely, as far as I am concerned—this was definitely the reason for placing that. As a matter of fact, this had occurred not too long after that, I believe.

DULLES. Who was it that insisted on the insertion of that?

WEISSMAN. Well, Joe Grinnan handed me this piece of paper. It was written on a piece of scrap paper. I could hardly decipher it, myself. And he said, "This has to be in. Go back and have them change the ad."

So I had to run back to the Morning News, with this other insertion. This is just the way it happened.

(At this point, Senator Cooper withdrew from the hearing room.)

FORD. I understand that you made a downpayment on the ad.

WEISSMAN. That is right.

FORD. And then went back and paid the rest in full?

WEISSMAN. A thousand dollars the first day, and \$400-odd on the second day.

DULLES. Were both payments made before publication?

WEISSMAN. Yes.

JENNER. Mr. Dulles called attention to the post office box number.

WEISSMAN. Yes.

JENNER. That stimulates me to ask you this: Did you receive any responses to the advertisement?

WEISSMAN. Oh, did I? Yes, sir.

JENNER. Now, tell us about that and also, before you start, do you have any of those responses?

WEISSMAN. Not with me. All that I received I have at home.

JENNER. And indicate to us the volume that you have at home.

WEISSMAN. I have approximately 50 or 60 letters; about one-third of which were favorable, and the rest, two-thirds, unfavorable. The favorable responses, all but one came before — they were postmarked, the envelopes were postmarked before the President was assassinated. And the threatening letters and the nasty letters came afterward.

JENNER. Did you receive any contributions?

WEISSMAN. I still have a check to the American Fact-Finding Committee in the amount of \$20. Since we never opened a bank account, I just sort of kept the check as a souvenir. There was one \$2 contribution—

JENNER. Cash?

WEISSMAN. Right—from a retired train engineer, or something.

JENNER. And that is—

WEISSMAN. For the Wabash Railroad.

JENNER. Were those the only contributions?

WEISSMAN. To my knowledge; yes, sir.

JENNER. At least that you know anything about?

WEISSMAN. That is right. In all the letters I received the first time we went to the box. I only went to the box once, that was, I believe, the Sunday morning following the assassination.

JENNER. The 25th of November?

WEISSMAN. About; yes, sir.

DULLES. Did any body have the key to the box in addition to yourself?

WEISSMAN. Up to that point, only I had the key. After that, I left Dallas on Wednesday, I believe—

JENNER. I misspoke—it was the 24th of November rather than the 25th.

WEISSMAN. I left Dallas on the following Wednesday. And at that time I didn't see Larrie personally—he couldn't get to the apartment that Bill and I were staying at for some reason or another. And I left all the dishes and things he had given us to use while we were there, and in one of these dishes I left the key to the box.

Since that time, communications I received from Larrie, he says the tenor of the letters had changed, they are more favorable than unfavorable in the ensuing weeks and months. Of these letters—he sent me one that called me all sorts of names, a lot of anti-Semitic remarks, and he sent another, and he gave excerpts in one of his personal letters, of letters that he received in support of the position of the ad.

Some testimony omitted here.

WEISSMAN. Well, we were thinking of buying a fourplex, a four-family apartment house.

JENNER. Where were you going to get the money?

WEISSMAN. We could have gotten a loan, we hoped, with no downpayment, because of the fact we are GI's, through the FHA, or VA, and we were counting on that. So we were looking around. We had also planned to take

over a private club, manage a private club, with an option to buy it.

JENNER. What club was that?

WEISSMAN. That was the Ducharme Club.

JENNER. That was in Dallas?

WEISSMAN. In Dallas; yes.

JENNER. Where did you become acquainted with that possible business opportunity?

WEISSMAN. Well, this had been broached by Larrie. This was one of the big disappointments. We had been promised by Larrie we wouldn't have any trouble making a living, that he had jobs and everything set up for us. That is one of the reasons I chucked my job in New York. I figured we would be able to survive down there.

We got to the Ducharme Club, after a day or two, and it was a miserable hole in the wall that you could not really do anything with. But we were still dickering with the owner on the potentials.

DULLES. What did this club purport to do?

WEISSMAN. It was a private club. They sold liquor and beer over the bar to members.

DULLES. Entertainment?

WEISSMAN. They had a dance floor and jukebox.

JENNER. Who—do you recall the names of any of the people interested in the Ducharme Club?

WEISSMAN. The owners?

JENNER. Yes.

WEISSMAN. The only one I know of is Leon Ducharme, the owner.

JENNER. Did Jack Ruby or Jack Rubenstein have any interest in this club?

WEISSMAN. No; not as far as I know.

JENNER. Did you ever meet Jack Ruby or Jack Rubenstein?

WEISSMAN. Never.

Some testimony omitted here.

JENNER. When did you first hear the name Lee Harvey Oswald?

WEISSMAN. We were sitting in a bar, right after President Kennedy's assassination.

JENNER. This was the 22d of November, 1963?

WEISSMAN. Yes; it was Bill Burley, myself, and Larrie. We had made—we were to meet Larrie and Joe Grinnan at the Ducharme Club.

JENNER. For what meal?

WEISSMAN. For luncheon. We were supposed to meet him at 12:30 or 1 o'clock, I forget which—about 1 o'clock.

And I had a 12:30 on the button, as a matter of fact—I had an appointment to sell a carpet out in the Garland section of Texas—it was a 2:30 appointment. And I was in a hurry to get to meet Larrie and finish the lunch, and whatever business they wanted to talk about I didn't know. So I looked at my watch. I remember specifically it was 12:30, because at that time Bill had been driving my car. He had quit the carpet company and was looking for another job. He had looked at a franchise arrangement for insecticides. He picked me up. He was waiting for me from 10 after 12 to 12:30. We got into the car. I am a great news bug. So I turned the radio on, looking for a news station. And they had—at that time, as I turned the radio on, the announcer said, "There has been a rumor that President Kennedy has been shot." So we didn't believe it. It was just a little too far out to believe.

And after several minutes, it began to take on some substance about the President's sedan speeding away, somebody hearing shots and people laying on the ground. In other words, the way the reporters were covering it. I don't recall exactly what they said. And, at this time—we were going to go to the Ducharme Club through downtown Dallas. We were heading for the area about two blocks adjacent to the Houston Street viaduct. And then we heard about the police pulling all sorts of people—somebody said they saw somebody and gave a description. And the police were pulling people off the street and so forth. So Bill and I didn't want to get involved in this. So we took a round-about route. We got lost for a while. Anyway, we finally wound up at the other side of Dallas and we were at the Ducharme Club.

JENNER. When you arrived there, was Mr. Schmidt there?

WEISSMAN. He was waiting for me. But Joe Grinnan wasn't there. He had heard this thing and took off. I guess he wanted to hide or something.

JENNER. Why?

WEISSMAN. Well, because the way it was right away, the announcers, even before it was ascertained that President Kennedy was dead, or that he had really been shot, that it was a rightwing plot and so forth. And he had every reason to be frightened.

JENNER. Why did he have every reason to be frightened?

WEISSMAN. Because, let's face it, the public feeling would suddenly be very antirightwing, and no telling what would happen if a mob got together and discovered him. They would tear him apart.

Bill and I were frightened to the point because I knew about the ad. And I knew exactly what—at least I felt in my own mind I knew what people would believe. They would read the ad and so forth, and associate you with this thing, somehow, one way or another. So we went to another bar—I don't remember the name of it—the Ducharme Club was closed, by the way, that afternoon.

JENNER. When you reached the Ducharme Club, it was closed, but you found Mr. Schmidt there?

WEISSMAN. Larrie was waiting on the corner. He got in the car. We sat and talked for a few minutes. We went to another bar a few blocks away. We drank beer and watched television. And we had been in the bar, I guess, about an hour when it come over that this patrolman Tippit had been shot, and they trapped some guy in a movie theater. And maybe half an hour, an hour later, it came out this fellow's name was Lee Harvey Oswald. This is the first time I ever heard the name.

JENNER. What was said at that time?

WEISSMAN. By us?

JENNER. Yes. When it was announced it was Lee Harvey Oswald.

WEISSMAN. We were relieved.

JENNER. Anything said about it?

WEISSMAN. I don't recall. First, what was said, like I hope he is not a member of the Walker group—something like that—I hope he is not one of Walker's boys. Because it is like a clique, and it is guilt by association from thereafter. So it came over later this guy was a Marxist. This was the same afternoon, I believe. It was found out this fellow was a Marxist. And then the announcers — they left the rightwing for a little while, and started going to the left, and I breathed a sigh of relief. After 4 hours in the bar, Bill and I went back to the apartment, and Larrie went to the Ducharme Club. He was afraid to go home.

JENNER. I thought the Ducharme Club was closed.

WEISSMAN. It was open at that time. We drove by. It was open. Larrie went in. We dropped him off. And Bill and I went back to our apartment. We just waited. We knew we were going to get involved in this thing because of the ad. And we figured that if anybody at all in Dallas was on the ball, they know who we were and where we were. So we waited. Nothing happened. We waited there until we left. We barely left that house. As a matter of fact—

JENNER. You remained in the house all that evening, did you—the apartment?

WEISSMAN. I think the—yes; late that evening Larrie came home.

DULLES. That is Friday evening, November 22?

WEISSMAN. Yes; I think Larrie went home late that evening, and Bill and I met him there.

JENNER. You went to Larrie's home?

WEISSMAN. To Larrie's apartment; yes. And I said what are we going to do? And Larrie said, "Well"—he had talked to Joe Grinnan, and Joe said don't say anything, don't do anything, don't get any more involved than you have to, lay low, keep out of it, it is going to be pretty bad. And it was. Thereafter, a day or so later—

JENNER. What did you mean by that—it is going to get pretty bad?

WEISSMAN. In other words—this is just exactly the way it worked out. For example—

JENNER. You are now explaining what you mean by "and it was"?

WEISSMAN. Right. Stanley Marcus, who was a Dallas businessman, financier —

JENNER. Neiman Marcus?

WEISSMAN. Of the Neiman Marcus group, yes, and he was a well-known and rather very rabid liberal. And sure enough, even though the following day it was then established that Oswald was a Marxist and so forth, and there was some question as to whether or not it was a Communist plot, pros and cons, and Marcus put his 2 cents in in the Dallas Times Herald, and he starts blaming the rightwing for the trouble. And I was told—I didn't see this—

JENNER. This was on the 23d now?

WEISSMAN. This was on the following day; yes, sir. And, in other words, he and friends of his, I guess, did everything they could to solidify their position as being always in the right, and throw the blame, even though Oswald is obviously a Marxist—they tried to transfer the blame to the rightwing. They had us on the run and they were going to keep it that way.

JENNER. How did this come to your attention?

WEISSMAN. Just by reading the newspapers.

JENNER. The Dallas Times Herald and the Dallas Morning News?

WEISSMAN. There was very little in the Morning News about the rightwing, that was anti-rightwing, and the Dallas Times Herald was full of it.

JENNER. Would you please delineate what you mean by "us" who were on the run?

WEISSMAN. I mean any conservative in Dallas at that time was keeping quiet.

JENNER. Including yourself and the other men you mentioned?

WEISSMAN. Including myself and everybody I was associated with; yes, sir. And a day or so after that, I think it was Sunday or Monday, I had suggested to Larrie, and I spoke to Joe Grinnan on the phone, that maybe I should call the FBI and give them the story on this ad.

And he said, "Now, look, if they want you, they will find you. They know where you are, probably. So if they want you, they will find you." So I waited. And several times I was going to make that phone call, and I did not. Then finally we just ran out of money.

Some testimony omitted here.

JENNER. And you had obtained that job when?

WEISSMAN. About a week after arriving in Dallas.

JENNER. And that was located where?

WEISSMAN. 1002 South Beckley, in the Oak Cliff section of Dallas.

JENNER. In the Oak Cliff section?

The Commission did not deem the name of the Carpet Co. important enough to give the name. An interesting note is that Mrs. Bertha Cheek had a real estate transaction in 1963 with a carpet service in Oak Cliff.

WEISSMAN. That is right.

JENNER. On Beckley?

WEISSMAN. On Beckley.

JENNER. What was the address?

WEISSMAN. 1002. I know what you are getting at. Oswald also had a room on Beckley, but he was on the opposite extreme. I think he was on North Beckley. I was on South Beckley.

JENNER. Give us the distance approximately between the location of the carpet company by which you were employed which is on South Beckley, and Oswald's address on North Beckley.

WEISSMAN. At least a few miles. I don't know. I had never been on North Beckley.

JENNER. At no time while you were in Dallas were you ever on North Beckley?

WEISSMAN. Not as far as I know, unless I got lost and didn't know where I was. But as far as I know, I have never been there.

JENNER. And you were a salesman of carpeting?

WEISSMAN. That is right.

JENNER. Did you ever sell any carpeting?

WEISSMAN. Not a one.

Some testimony omitted here.

JENNER. And I understand you attended a sales

meeting at the carpet company the morning of the 22d.

WEISSMAN. That is right.

JENNER. When did that sales meeting break up?

WEISSMAN. 12:30 for me. It was still going when I left. I left at 12:30 because I had this afternoon appointment, and also this meeting with Larrie. I had talked to the sales manager after that. I had—

JENNER. What was his name?

WEISSMAN. Frank Demaria. And I had asked him if he had been questioned at all by the FBI. He said yes, they had been around. And I said, "What did you tell them?" And he mentioned at that time, he says, "We thought you had left about 12 o'clock." And I said, "What are you trying to do?"

And, anyway, this is the way it went. But I know I left at 12:30. They were embroiled in a big discussion; and they were not cognizant of the time. I was.

JENNER. All right. Now would you tell us what you did on the 24th?

WEISSMAN. Went to pick up the mail in the morning, went back to the apartment.

JENNER. You picked up mail in the morning on Sunday?

WEISSMAN. That is right, the post office was open Sunday morning.

JENNER. You went to the post office on the 23d, which is Saturday, and you also returned—

WEISSMAN. No; I didn't go to the post office on Saturday the 23d.

JENNER. I misunderstood you, then.

WEISSMAN. No; I am almost positive it was Sunday morning. I know it wasn't Saturday. I am positive—almost positive it was Sunday morning.

DULLES. That is when you picked up the 50-odd letters you referred to?

WEISSMAN. Right.

JENNER. It was the day that you heard that Ruby had shot Oswald, was it?

WEISSMAN. I am getting a little confused now. I think I might be 1 day—

JENNER. See if we can orient you. The assassination of the President occurred on the 22d of November, 1963, which is a Friday.

WEISSMAN. Right.

JENNER. Then there was Saturday. Then on Sunday the 24th occurred the shooting of Lee Harvey Oswald by Jack Ruby.

WEISSMAN. Yes.

JENNER. Now, with those events in mind, when did you go to the post office box?

WEISSMAN. Well, now, I know it was not Monday. Now, I am back in perspective. I am almost definitely sure it was Sunday morning.

JENNER. You said earlier that it was Saturday. You said it was the day after the ad appeared, that night, and you went the next day.

WEISSMAN. No; couldn't have.

JENNER. That was an error?

WEISSMAN. That was an error; yes. It was Sunday.

JENNER. All right. Now, on further reflection, your recollection is reasonably firm now that you did go to the post office box on Sunday rather than Saturday.

WEISSMAN. I am almost positive it was Sunday morning.

JENNER. You are equally positive it was not Monday?

WEISSMAN. It might either be—I remember there was an awful lot of traffic. And I don't know if the traffic was because everybody was driving through downtown to go around the Houston viaduct to see the scene of the assassination or what. And this is what is confusing me now. That is why I am not sure if it was Sunday morning—it might have been Monday morning. I doubt it. But it might have been.

JENNER. But it was early?

WEISSMAN. Yes.

JENNER. Around 8 o'clock?

WEISSMAN. Eight, nine o'clock; yes.

JENNER. I was asking you to account for your comings and goings and your whereabouts on Sunday the 24th. And in the course of doing that, in referring to the morning, you mentioned that you had gone to the post office box. Now, what did you do thereafter?

WEISSMAN. Went right back to the apartment.

JENNER. Did Mr. Burley accompany you?

WEISSMAN. Yes; and another fellow. Ken—Kenneth Glazbrook.

JENNER. Who is he?

WEISSMAN. This is a fellow associated with CUSA, but never really. He came in, as a matter of fact—yes; I had forgotten about him. President Kennedy was assassinated on a Friday. Ken Glazbrook arrived in town by bus on Friday night. We went down to the bus station to pick him up.

JENNER. You knew he was coming?

WEISSMAN. Yes. He—

JENNER. Please identify him.

WEISSMAN. Ken Glazbrook?

JENNER. Yes; who was he?

WEISSMAN. Ken is what you might call a world traveler. This is a guy—he is a political science—he has a masters in political science from USCLA, I believe. And we had hoped to bring him in as our political analyst.

Some testimony omitted here.

JENNER. What did you do then?

WEISSMAN. We went through the letters. We were going pro and con, and reading them. We were very pleased at first because a lot of it was favorable, and then we got to the later postmarks, and those were terrible. We just discussed the letters for a while. And a girl came over. What was her name? Lynn something—I don't know her last name. And she sat around and talked for a while. We discussed the letters with her. Then Larrie came over that afternoon also. He was wearing a turtle-neck sweater. And we stayed around for a few hours. Then Larrie and Lynn took off to the Ducharme Club. And thereafter I don't know what happened to them. I did not hear from them at all. And—that is about it for Sunday.

JENNER. When did you first hear about the Ruby-Oswald incident?

WEISSMAN. I think Larrie called me up. Yes, he was watching television at the Ducharme Club, I believe. I believe this was the occasion. I think he was with Lynn. And he telephoned me at the apartment. And that was the story.

Some testimony omitted.

WEISSMAN. And he said—he murmured in agreement. He did not say emphatically “Yes; I am.” But he said, “Um-hum,” something to that effect. And I said, “I know what you are trying to do. I think you are hunting for headlines. But you had been talking to some liar in Dallas who has been feeding you all this baloney about me. You are making all these allegations at the Town Hall and now on radio. And you have never taken the trouble to contact me. My name has been in the paper. It is very well known where I live. I am in the phone book. You could have at least tried to contact me.” And I pinned him up against the wall verbally. And he agreed at that time—

JENNER. What did he say?

WEISSMAN. He said that he had no definite proof, that he would have to check on it.

JENNER. Proof of what?

WEISSMAN. Proof of the allegations.

JENNER. Did you mention what the allegation was when you talked with him on the telephone?

WEISSMAN. Yes; I did.

JENNER. What did you say?

WEISSMAN. I said, "You are alleging that I had a meeting with Patrolman Tippit in Jack Ruby's bar with some unidentified third person about a week before the assassination." I said, "You are going strictly on the story of some liar in Dallas." I said, "If you had any courage or commonsense or really wanted to get at the facts, you would have called and asked me, too." And he agreed, yes, he should have talked to me.

JENNER. Did he say yes he should have talked to you?

WEISSMAN. Yes; and that he would also recheck his facts in Dallas. And that ended the essence of the conversation.

JENNER. Have you exhausted your recollection as to that conversation?

WEISSMAN. As to that particular conversation; yes.

JENNER. When you adverted to his assertion in the Town Hall meeting, that you had been present in the Carousel Club in a meeting with Officer Tippit, did you say that you denied that you were ever in the Carousel Club?

WEISSMAN. I denied that; yes.

JENNER. That was what you said.

WEISSMAN. I said, "I did not know Lee Harvey Oswald. I did not know Jack Ruby. I have never been in the Carousel Club."

Some testimony omitted here.

The average man or woman can have a powerful effect on the national scene once the realization strikes home that no voice goes unnoticed, particularly if it is raised in intelligent question, objection, or praise. The unorganized civilian is potentially the greatest force of all. There is a politician's maxim that election victories are scored by those who realize that votes are counted one-by-one-by-one-by-one.

A NATION OF SHEEP
WILLIAM J. LEDERER

21. Jesse Curry, Dallas Chief of Police

Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry appears to this writer to be a failure. For too many years Dallas was consistently near the top in murders per thousand among large cities in the United States.

In concluding his testimony before the Warren Commission, he topped the record for the unmitigated gall of his final remark.

MR. McCLOY. I guess that is all, except the general question I have of Chief Curry. Do you know anything else with respect to this whole matter that you think would be of any help to this Commission in getting at the facts?

MR. CURRY. Not that I know of, except to say we were extremely sorry that, of course, this thing happened in Dallas* . . .

Unfortunately, in this instance, the Chief was telling the truth. Assassination within the city limits injured the Dallas image.

In the beginning of the Curry testimony Mr. Rankin asked:

. . . When did you learn of the arrest of Lee Harvey Oswald?

CURRY. While I was out at Parkland Hospital.

RANKIN. Do you know about what time that was, the day?

* Underlining done by the author.

CURRY. It was on the 22d and the best I recall it was around 1 o'clock or maybe a little after 1 o'clock.

RANKIN. How did that come to your attention?

CURRY. Some of my officers came to me and said they had arrested a suspect in the shooting of our Officer Tippit.

RANKIN. What else did they say?

CURRY. They also told me a little later, I believe, that he was a suspect also in the assassination of the President.

RANKIN. What did you do then?

CURRY. I didn't do anything at the time. I was at the hospital, and I remained at the hospital until some of the Secret Service asked me to prepare two cars that we were informed that President Kennedy had expired and we were requested to furnish two cars for President Johnson and some of his staff to return to Love Field.

RANKIN. Did you do that?

CURRY. Yes; I did.

RANKIN. What else—what did you do after that?

CURRY. After the planes departed from Love Field, I was there for the inauguration of the President, and then we left the plane, and Judge Sarah Hughes and myself, and I remained at Love Field for some, I guess perhaps an hour.

Some testimony omitted here.

MR. DULLES. Did I understand correctly, how long were you at Love Field after the plane of the President left?

CURRY. As I recall it was approximately an hour.

DULLES. That is what I thought.

CURRY. We waited there until the casket bearing the President, and then the cars bearing Mrs. Kennedy arrived, and it was, I would judge an hour perhaps.

RANKIN. Then what did you do?

CURRY. I returned to my office at city hall.

RANKIN. Did you do anything about Lee Harvey Oswald at that time?

CURRY. No. As I went into the city hall it was over-run with the news media.

RANKIN. What did you do about that?

CURRY. I didn't do anything. They were jammed into the north hall of the third floor, which are the offices of the criminal investigation division. The television trucks, there were several of them around the city hall. I went into my administrative offices, I saw cables coming through the administrative assistant office and through the deputy chief of traffic through his office, and running through the hall they had a live TV set up on the third floor, and it was a bedlam of confusion.

RANKIN. Did anyone of the police department give them permission to do this?

CURRY. I noticed — well, I don't know who gave them permission because I wasn't there. When I returned they were up there.

RANKIN. Did you inquire about whether permission had been given?

CURRY. No; I didn't. We had in the past had always permitted free movement of the press around the city hall but we had never been faced with anything like this before where we had national and international news media descending upon us in this manner.

Some testimony omitted here.

CURRY. Captain Fritz principally interrogated him, I believe.

RANKIN. Was that his responsibility?

CURRY. Yes; it was. There were several people in the office. It seems to me we were violating every principle of interrogation, the method by which we had to interrogate.

RANKIN. Will you explain to the Commission what you mean by that?

CURRY. Ordinarily an interrogator in interrogating a suspect will have him in a quiet room alone or perhaps with one person there.

RANKIN. Is that your regular practice?

CURRY. That is the regular practice.

RANKIN. Tell us how this was done?

CURRY. This we had representatives from the Secret Service, we had representatives from the FBI, we had representatives from the Ranger Force, and they were— and then one or two detectives from the homicide bureau. This was, well, it was just against all principles of good interrogation practice.

RANKIN. By representatives can you tell us how many were from each of these agencies that you describe?

CURRY. I can't be sure. I recall I believe two from the FBI, one or two, Inspector Kelley was there from Secret Service, and I believe another one of his men was there. There was one, I recall seeing one man from the Rangers. I don't recall who he was. I just remember now that there was one. Captain Fritz, and one or two of his detectives— this was in a small office.

RANKIN. Did you do anything about this when you found out there were so many, did you give any instructions about it?

CURRY. No; I didn't. This was an unusual case. In fact,

I had received a call from the FBI requesting that they have a representative from there in the hearing room. And we were trying to cooperate with all agencies concerned in this, and I called Captain Fritz and asked him to permit a representative of the FBI to come in.

Some testimony omitted here.

RANKIN. Did you have any tape recordings of the interviews with Mr. Oswald?

CURRY. I do not have.

RANKIN. Did anyone?

CURRY. Not to my knowledge. Unless someone from the FBI or the Secret Service, if they recorded it, I don't know.

RANKIN. How many times was he interrogated, do you know?

CURRY. No; I do not know that.

RANKIN. You never examined him yourself at any time?

CURRY. No, sir; I didn't.

Some testimony omitted here.

REPRESENTATIVE FORD. When you heard the first report, did you grab a communications set and give this order?

CURRY. Almost immediately.

FORD. What was the order that you gave?

CURRY. As I recall it, "Get someone up in the railroad yard to check those people." There was already an officer up there.

RANKIN. How do you know that?

CURRY. They assigned officers to every overpass.

We went with the Secret Service, Batchelor and Chief Lunday had went over this route with Secret Service agents Lawson and Sorrels and they had run the route 2 or 3 days prior to this and pointed out every place where they wanted security officers, and we placed them there where they asked for them.

RANKIN. Did you see an officer there when you looked up?

CURRY. I couldn't recognize him, but I could see an officer whoever it was.

FORD. Did you get this order over the PA system before the second and third shots?

CURRY. I don't believe so, I am not sure. I am not positive. Because they were in pretty rapid succession. But after I noticed some commotion in the President's car and a motorcycle officer ran up aside of me and I asked him

what had happened and he said shots had been fired, and I said, "Has the President been hit or has the President's party been hit?"

And he said, "I am sure they have."

I said, "Take us to the hospital immediately," and I got on the radio and I told them to notify Parkland Hospital to stand by for an emergency, and this is approximately, I would say, perhaps a couple of miles or so to Parkland Hospital from this, and we went to Parkland and I notified them to have them to be standing by for an emergency, and we went out there under siren escort and went into the emergency entrance.

As I recall, I got out of the car and rushed to the emergency entrance and told them to bring the stretchers out, and they loaded the President, President Kennedy and Governor Connally onto stretchers and took them into the hospital.

Mrs. Kennedy, I went into the hospital, and I know she was outside the door of where they were working with the President, and someone suggested to her that she sit down and she was very calm, and she said, "I am all right. Some of your people need to sit down more than I do."

Some testimony omitted here.

CURRY. I believe it was about 4 o'clock I believe when I returned to the office.

DULLES. It was 4 o'clock when you returned to the office from Love Field?

CURRY. I believe so, I am not positive.

When I arrived they were in the process of, Captain Fritz and his men, were in the process of investigating this murder of Tippit and also the assassination of the President.

RANKIN. Did you make an inquiry in regard to the progress?

CURRY. I think I did. I asked him how he was coming along and he said they were making good progress.

Some testimony omitted here.

CURRY. It is a police assemblyroom where we hold our regular roll calls. They have a stage whereby prisoners are brought up on this stage.

RANKIN. How large is the room?

CURRY. The room, I would say, is perhaps 50 feet long and 20 feet wide.

RANKIN. Who was allowed in the room at the time of this showup?

CURRY. Presumably only the news media and police officers. I have been told that Jack Ruby was seen in this showuproom also.

RANKIN. About what time of the day was that?

CURRY. As I recall, this was fairly late Friday night, I believe.

RANKIN. Do you know who was there to try to identify Lee Oswald?

CURRY. No, I don't. The news media, a number of them, had continued to say, "Let us see him. What are you doing to him? How does he look?"

I think one broadcaster that I had heard or someone had told me about, said that Lee Harvey Oswald is in custody of the police department, and that something about he looked all right when he went in there, they wouldn't guarantee how he would look after he had been in custody of the Dallas police for a couple of hours, which intimated to me that when I heard this that they thought we were mistreating the prisoner.

RANKIN. Did you do anything about that?

CURRY. I offered then at that time—they wanted to see him and they wanted to know why they couldn't see him and I said we had no objection to anybody seeing him.

And when he was being moved down the hall to go back up in the jail they would crowd on him and we just had to surround him by officers to get to take him to the jail elevator to take him back upstairs, to let him rest from the interrogation.

RANKIN. And this showup, how many people attended?

CURRY. I would think perhaps 75 people. I am just making an estimate. I told them if they would not try to overrun the prisoner and not try to interrogate him we would bring him to the showup room. There was—this, thinking also that these newspaper people had been all over Love Field, and had been down at the assassination scene, and we didn't know but what some of them might recognize him as being present, they might have seen him around some of these places.

Now, Mr. Wade, the district attorney, was present, at this time and his assistant was present, and as I recall, I asked Mr. Wade, I said, "Do you think this will be all right?" And he said, "I don't see anything wrong with it."

RANKIN. Did you find out where Jack Ruby was during this showup?

CURRY. I didn't know Jack Ruby. Actually the first time I saw Jack Ruby to know Jack Ruby was in a bond hearing or I believe it was a bond hearing and I recognized him sitting at counsel's table.

The impression has been given that a great many of the Dallas Police Department knew Jack Ruby.

RANKIN. What is the fact in that regard?

CURRY. The fact of that as far as I know there are a very small percentage of the Dallas Police Department that knows Jack Ruby.

RANKIN. Did you make an inquiry to find out?

CURRY. Yes; I did, yes, sir. And so far as I know most of the men who knew Jack Ruby are men who were assigned to the vice squad of the police department or who had worked the radio patrol district where he had places and in the course—

RANKIN. How many men would that be?

CURRY. I am guessing, perhaps 25 men. This is merely a guess on my part.

RANKIN. How large is your police force?

CURRY. Approximately 1,200. I would say 1,175 people. I would say less, I believe less than 50 people knew him. From what I have found out since then that he is the type that if he saw a policeman, or he came to his place of business he would probably run up and make himself acquainted with him.

I also have learned since this time he tried to ingratiate himself with any of the news media or any of the reporters who had anything to do, he was always constantly trying to get publicity for his clubs or for himself.

RANKIN. Now, at this showup, is there some screen between the person in custody?

CURRY. There is a time—there wasn't at this time.

RANKIN. Why not?

CURRY. No particular reason. They just, a lot of the news media say they didn't think they could see him up there or couldn't get pictures of him up there and we brought him in there in front of the screen and kept him there as I recall only about 4 or 5 minutes and shoving up close to him and taking shots of him and took him upstairs and I believe the district attorney and his assistant stayed down and perhaps talked to the news media for several minutes. But we took Harvey Oswald back up stairs and I think I went back to my office.

DULLES. This was the evening of Friday, was it not?

CURRY. I believe so, sir.

DULLES. Did you say Ruby was present that evening?

CURRY. I have understood he was. But to my own knowledge, I wouldn't have known him because I didn't know him.

Curry, a former truck driver turned policeman, who climbed the ladder fast in Dallas. At age fifty-three, Curry has now retired as Chief. It is rumored that his health has been deteriorating since the assassination, and is getting worse.

Captain Will Fritz, a veteran of more than thirty years on the police force of Dallas, is respected in some circles. According to reports, Captain Fritz and Chief Curry did not like each other and seldom spoke.

MR. BALL. Do you remember what you said to Oswald and what he said to you?

MR. FRITZ. I can remember the thing that I said to him and what he said to me, but I will have trouble telling you which period of questioning those questions were in because I kept no notes at the time, and these notes and things that I have made I would have to make several days later, and the questions may be in the wrong place.

BALL. What is your best memory of what you said to him when he first came in?

FRITZ. I first asked him as I do of most people something about where he was from, and where he was raised and his education, and I asked him where he went to school and he told me he went to school in New York for a while, he had gone to school in Fort Worth some, that he didn't finish high school, that he went to the Marines, and the Marines, and finished high school training in the Marines.

And I don't remember just what else. I asked him just the general questions for getting acquainted with him, and so I would see about how to talk to him, and Mr. Hosty spoke up and asked him something about Russia, and asked him if he had been to Russia, and he asked him if he had been to Mexico City, and this irritated Oswald a great deal and he beat on the desk and went into a kind of a tantrum.

Mr. Hosty was the bridge playing companion of General Edwin A. Walker's aide, Robert Allan Surrey, according to Surrey's own statement.

BALL. What did he say when he was asked if he had been to Mexico City?

FRITZ. He said he had not been. He did say he had been to Russia, he was in Russia, I believe he said for some time.

BALL. He said he had not been in Mexico City?

FRITZ. At that time he told me he had not been in Mexico City.

BALL. Who asked the question whether or not he had been to Mexico City?

FRITZ. Mr. Hosty. I wouldn't have known anything about Mexico City.

BALL. Was there anything said about Oswald's wife?

FRITZ. Yes, sir. He said, he told Hosty, he said, "I know you." He said, "You accosted my wife on two occasions," and he was getting pretty irritable and so I

wanted to quiet him down a little bit because I noticed if I talked to him in a calm, easy manner it wasn't very hard to get him to settle down, and I asked him what he meant by accosting, I thought maybe he meant some physical abuse or something and he said, "Well, he threatened her." And he said, "He practically told her she would have to go back to Russia." And he said, "He accosted her on two different occasions."

BALL. Was there anything said about where he lived? **FRITZ.** Where he lived? Right at that time?

BALL. Yes.

FRITZ. I am sure I had no way of asking him where he lived but I am not too sure about that—just how quick he told me because he corrected me, I thought he lived in Irving and he told me he didn't live in Irving. He lived on Beckley as the officer had told me outside.

(At this point Mr. Dulles entered the hearing room.)

FRITZ. And I asked him about that arrangement and I am again, I can't be too sure when this question was asked. I asked him why his wife was living in Irving and why he was living on Beckley and he said she was living with Mrs. Paine. Mrs. Paine was trying to learn to speak Russian and that his wife, Mrs. Oswald, had a small baby and Mrs. Paine helped with the baby and his wife taught Mrs. Paine Russian and it made a good arrangement for both of them and he stayed over in town. I thought it was kind of an awkward arrangement and I questioned him about the arrangement a little bit and I asked him how often he went out there and he said weekends.

Some testimony omitted here.

BALL. How long a time did you sit with Oswald and question him this first time?

FRITZ. The first time, not but a few minutes.

BALL. That was the time Hosty and Bookhout were there?

FRITZ. That is right. But sometimes when I would leave the office to do something else, it is hard to imagine how many things we had happening at the one time or how many different officers we had doing different things without seeing it but we were terribly busy.

I had called all my officers back on duty and had every one of them assigned to something, so going back and forth kept me pretty busy running back and forth at the time of questioning.

I don't know when I would leave, I suppose Mr. Bookhout and Mr. Hosty asked him a few questions, but I

don't believe they questioned him a great deal while I was gone.

BALL. You said just a few minutes, what did you mean by that, 15, 20, 25?

FRITZ. It would be pretty hard to guess at a time like that because we weren't even quitting for lunch so I don't even know, time didn't mean much right at that time. For a few minutes, you would think 30 or 40 minutes the first time.

BALL. Thirty or forty minutes?

The Commission didn't find why Fritz first interview with Oswald was cut short, but Detective Richard M. Sims seems to have given the answer in testimony in Vol. VII on pages 162-3.

Some testimony omitted here.

BALL. How long were you on the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository Building?

SIMS. Well, sir; let's see—at the time the hulls were found, I think the hulls were found about 1:15, so we were down there just a minute or two. Let's see—we got back to the city hall at 2:15 and we went over and talked to Sheriff Decker 10 or 15 minutse.

Some testimony omitted here.

BALL. Now, you left the building about what time?

SIMS. Well, we arrived at the city hall around 2 o'clock —I'll have to look at the record—on this—about 2:15—we left there evidently about 2 o'clock.

BALL. You and who?

SIMS. Captain Fritz and Boyd.

BALL. Then where did you go?

SIMS. Captain Fritz went over and talked to Sheriff Decker. He sent word he wanted to talk to Captain Fritz, so we talked to the sheriff and then we went to the city hall.

Some testimony omitted here.

The Commission asked neither Fritz nor Decker what this important and little mentioned personal conference was all about. Fritz and Decker rode in the same car from Parkland Hospital to the Texas School Book Depository. Each officer went to his own office, then shortly Decker called and asks Fritz to return that fifteen blocks to have a personal conference with Decker. Why could they not talk over the phone or radio? What was the content of this important personal confrontation? The Commission did not try to determine.

In sports this is referred to as a new huddle to get the signals straight.

FRITZ. I am guessing at that time.

BALL. He hadn't been searched up to that time, had he?

FRITZ. Yes, sir; he had been searched.

BALL. Wasn't he searched later in the jail office?

FRITZ. He was searched, the officers who arrested him made the first search, I am sure. He had another search at the building and I believe that one of my officers, Mr. Boyd, found some cartridges in his pocket in the room after he came to the city hall. I can't tell you the exact time when he searched him.

BALL. You don't have the record of the time when he was searched?

FRITZ. No.

BALL. You remember they found a transfer of Dallas Transit Company?

FRITZ. Yes, sir; found a transfer.

BALL. And some bullets.

FRITZ. Bullets; yes, sir. Cartridges.

BALL. He had an identification bracelet, too, didn't he?

FRITZ. I am not sure about that.

BALL. You don't remember?

FRITZ. No.

The Pope can launch his interdict,
The union its decree,
But the bubble is blown and the bubble is pricked
By us, and such as we.

(Journalist Song)

THE MARCH OF JOURNALISM
HAROLD HERD

22. George Butler, Lieutenant Dallas Police Department

After the assassination, rumors circulated thick and fast out of Dallas. An early rumor was that Lieutenant George Butler would be one of the investigators for the Warren Commission. This writer wrote to Chief Justice Earl Warren, begging him to see that Butler was not on the side of the investigation. Certainly, we felt the Warren Commission was going to conduct an impartial investigation at that time.

This was one of the very last rumors to circulate out of the Police Department of Dallas. The clamps were really nailed down, and the police there continue to be very tight lipped.

We wish to comment on the testimony concerning Lieutenant George Butler, a very interesting policeman. Butler is a speaker for the right-wing anti-communist fighters. He was formerly head of the Policeman's Union for Dallas, and it is common talk that he is in the good graces of H. L. Hunt which makes him immune to pressure from anyone.

During 1961, Butler made talks in Midlothian and on one such occasion he approached this writer in The Mirror offices and wanted to know if we would print a region wide KKK newspaper. While in The Mirror, Butler made two statements. He claimed we did not have to bid on a competitive basis, but simply tell him how much we wanted

for printing the job. His second statement was that half of the police force in Dallas were members of the KKK.

We repeated this statement to an FBI investigator during 1965. The FBI representative said: "Ah, I believe he was lying." Our comment was: "After what has happened in Dallas since 1961, it appears you might say 'It may be true.'"

The Warren Commission did not see fit to answer my letter concerning Lt. Butler, and they did not see fit to call Lt. Butler as a witness.

The only information in the testimony concerning Lt. Butler is given by a newsman, Thayer Waldo from The Fort Worth Star Telegram. His testimony is terribly revealing. As he entered the hearing room where his testimony was to be given, the Commission lawyer looked at his watch and said: "Mr. Waldo, I have just 28 minutes to catch a plane. What do you have to say?"

Our comment is that Mr. Waldo made very good use of his allotted 28 minutes.

MR. HUBERT. State your full name, please?

MR. WALDO. Thayer Waldo. There is no middle initial.

HUBERT. Where do you live, sir?

WALDO. 200 Burnett Street in Fort Worth, Texas.

Some testimony omitted here.

WALDO. I am a newspaper reporter.

HUBERT. How long have you been such?

WALDO. You mean in the profession?

HUBERT. Yes?

WALDO. Approximately 24 years.

Some testimony omitted here.

Testimony begins with the events of Friday afternoon.

HUBERT. In any case, you observed Ruby about 10 minutes before you had any further contact with him?

WALDO. That's right.

HUBERT. Was there anything that called your attention to him especially?

WALDO. Only, I might say, a somewhat aggressive manner. I noticed that he was plucking at somebody's sleeve to turn them around, and a few minutes later, seeing him give that man a card, and then a few minutes—2 or 3 minutes later—seeing him moving closer to where I was, giving out another card—as he gave out the card, giving the man a hearty slap on the arm—although I could not catch the words, I could catch the rather strident tone of his voice, and when he came up to me, although he did not behave in

as gratuitously familiar a way in the sense of either clutching at my clothing or patting me, there was still a sort of overdone ingratiating manner as he gave out this card and said, and I'll have to paraphrase it—I cannot remember the exact words—but it was something to this effect, "You are one of the boys, aren't you? Here's my card with both my clubs on it. Everybody around here knows me. Ask anybody who Jack Ruby is. As soon as you get a chance, I want all of you boys to come over to my place, the one downtown here is more convenient and have a drink on me. I'll be seeing you." That's approximately it.

HUBERT. About what time was that?

WALDO. Approximately 4 o'clock, I would say, again basing it on my memory. I did not have a clock, I did not look at a watch or have a clock in vision at that moment.

Some testimony omitted here.

WALDO. In the jail—no, I went directly, as is stated in this transcript, the report, I went directly from the Trade Mart to Dallas Police Headquarters on the afternoon of November 22 within a matter of 30 minutes after we had learned that the President was shot. In fact, I was on the Stemmons Freeway passing the resort motel called "La Cabana" at the moment that the car radio reported the President is dead.

When I arrived at Dallas Police Headquarters, I was the first reporter of any medium, so far I know, certainly there was no other in evidence—to reach the third floor. No one attempted to stop me or ask for any identification at that time.

HUBERT. Did you have any identification on your person?

WALDO. Yes, sir; I had a badge—I have it with me in this book, if it's of any interest to see it, merely identifying "Dallas, November 22, President Kennedy's Visit," which I was wearing on my lapel.

HUBERT. It was a press identification card in connection with the visit?

WALDO. That's right, and the offices of the hierarchy of the Dallas Police Department are located on the third floor, were almost deserted, since Chief Curry, Deputy Chief Stevenson and others of the staff had either been assigned to the Presidential motorcade or to the Trade Mart, or in the case of Chief Curry, were invited guests or to have been invited guests at that luncheon. The man who was in the building in the offices, the highest ranking officer to whom I was directed by one of the secretaries, was Capt. Glenn King, who has subsequently been identified to me as in

charge of public relations of the Dallas Police Department. I walked into Captain King's office—is this of interest?

HUBERT. Yes.

WALDO. I walked into Captain King's office and identified myself by name and newspaper and immediately noticed a fleeting expression on his face, which sometimes we who work in Fort Worth and have dealings with Dallas officials, have come to recognize, most particularly when something has taken place in Dallas which may give unfavorable publicity to that city, and before I could finish my question, Captain King interrupted and very courteously said, "Mr. Waldo, we know absolutely nothing here. We have heard rumors that there were some shots. We do not know where the shots came from or who they were aimed at, if anybody, or if anybody was hit. We don't know anything."

I could not help but assume that this was what in the vernacular might be called a brushoff since in several open unoccupied offices and within hearing distance as I was speaking to him, there were police radio receivers turned on. Therefore, I had to assume that he sitting there must have been informed of the events.

Some testimony omitted here.

HUBERT. What were the circumstances under which the viewing of Oswald in the assembly room on Friday were held?

WALDO. Well, at what I would judge to be approximately 10 to 10:30 p.m., Captain Fritz and District Attorney Wade came out of the homicide office into the third floor corridor and Captain Fritz whose voice never carries—he speaks in a hoarse whisper most of the time—tried to say something, and there were immediate shouts of "We can't hear you, we can't hear you" from people only 15 feet away. So then Mr. Wade took over and I was close enough to hear him say that Oswald had been formally charged with the assassination of President Kennedy, but immediately there were cries from people two or three rows, if that's the word, behind me in this jammed, packed mass, "Henry, we can't hear you. We can't hear you. Can't we hold this some place else?"

He then conferred with Captain Fritz and by then Chief Curry had moved in, maybe Chief Curry was there all the time—I didn't notice him—but the three conferred and then Chief Curry, who can on occasion speak with considerable force and volume, called out and everybody heard this, "All right, we'll set it up in the Police Assembly Hall in the basement for Mr. Wade to make his announcement, if that's

what you want?" Or—approximately those words, and then there was another momentary conference between the district attorney and the two police officials, and Chief Curry added, and I am almost certain that no one requested this—it was a voluntary statement on his part, "And I'll have the prisoner brought down for you, too, if you like."

So, immediately there was movement, because the TV people had to start getting their equipment down, all of which of course took a considerable time. I might add first that Curry said, "We can do it in about 20 minutes," but while waiting for the TV cameras to be transferred down and set up properly, it took more than an hour.

HUBERT. What security measures or identification measures were used to start security as to the assembly room, as to who would go in it?

WALDO. None whatever that I observed. I myself walked down the stairs, which faced the elevators on the third floor, to the basement. The basement is also the site of the police booking office. People were being brought in or coming in to inquire about relatives, I presume. That seemed to be the general tenor of it, and were not being kept away, and peering curiously into this police assembly room where everything was being set up.

HUBERT. There were no guards at the entrance of the assembly room?

WALDO. None that I saw, sir; no.

HUBERT. So that everybody got into the assembly room who wanted to get in, and Oswald was brought down shortly thereafter?

WALDO. Yes.

HUBERT. I understand that the interview was of very short duration?

WALDO. It was, and it was preceded by a very stern warning from Chief Curry—that any undue movement to crowd in on the prisoner or shove cameras forward or to clamor on furniture, would immediately cause the interview to be cut short and he said, "The prisoner will be taken away and will not be brought back; is that clear?" He said, "I want everybody to stay where he is."

The interview was very brief. The thing that sticks most in my mind, considering the fact that before Oswald was brought down District Attorney Wade had stated in some detail how Oswald was taken before a justice of the peace and formally charged with the assassination of President Kennedy, that when the prisoner in the assembly room was asked, "Why did you kill the President?" He replied, "I haven't killed anyone and no one has even

mentioned to me anything about the President except you people."

HUBERT. Who was it asked him the question, "Why did you kill the President?"

WALDO. Gosh, I couldn't tell you.

HUBERT. It was some newsman?

WALDO. It was a newsman; yes.

HUBERT. You did not see Ruby in that group?

WALDO. I did not see Ruby that evening; no, sir. I do recall, but only because it was called to my attention afterward, that at the tail end of the interview, a man with a loud voice was calling to Wade to come over and say something in a microphone, and I do recall distinctly that this voice cut through the din with remarkable stentorian quality, and of course it has been testified at Jack Ruby's trial that this was he, acting for a friend at a radio station who wanted to put a statement by Wade on tape for subsequent broadcast.

HUBERT. That was while Oswald was still in the room?

WALDO. No, sir.

HUBERT. That was after Oswald had left?

WALDO. Yes.

HUBERT. What caused the end of the Oswald interview?

WALDO. As I recall it, following what could have been anywhere from 3 to 5 minutes of questions, Chief Curry stepped forward and said, "That's enough. Take him back."

HUBERT. Was there any violation of his regulation about crowding and so forth?

WALDO. Not seriously. There was a little sort of press forward, but not seriously.

HUBERT. I mean, did he indicate that that's why he was ending the interview?

WALDO. No.

HUBERT. Now, turning finally to November 24, I think you've told us how you got down there, and your statement indicates that you were standing on the outside of the building at the Commerce Street entrance?

WALDO. Yes, sir.

HUBERT. Along with a number of other newsmen, when a Lieutenant Butler invited the press people into the jail; is that correct?

WALDO. Yes, sir; with one exception. There was not a number of other newsmen, there were only, as I recall, three of us standing out on that sidewalk at that time.

HUBERT. You had a press identification on you then?

WALDO. Yes, sir; and when Butler, and pardon me—let me put this in—the armored vehicle had by that time

been backed into the ramp, and there was some comment among the three of us standing on the sidewalk, the curious fact that the vehicle which was too high to go down the ramp, was being left there, when a smaller armored vehicle had been brought at the same time and was parked by the curb. Lieutenant Butler stuck his head out around this vehicle and said, "Come on down." There were two motorcycle policemen who were two of the same policemen who had been standing guard duty on the third floor. They had over the period from the 22d through the 23d, they had several shifts of them. They were two of the same, and as I approached one of them in this comparatively narrow space between the column that forms the frame of the ramp and the side of the vehicle where he was standing, he grinned at me and recognized me immediately and said, "How are you this morning? I know you, but I still have to ask you for your credentials." So, I got out my credentials. I had the badge on, but beyond that he required my Department of Public Safety identification.

HUBERT. That was even after Lieutenant Butler invited you in?

WALDO. Yes.

HUBERT. Had you been seeking to get in prior to that and had been denied?

WALDO. No.

HUBERT. It was just that you had arrived at that time?

WALDO. Well, we had arrived some time earlier and had seen the preparations. I had gone upstairs and checked Chief Curry's office and had been told that it would be half to three-quarters of an hour yet before the prisoner would be removed. This was at the time that I arrived over there on Commerce Street from the hotel, and that everybody would be notified before there was any movement, so since it was a pleasant morning, we were standing out on the sidewalk—the three of us.

HUBERT. Were you told it was going to be by elevator down into the basement and then through the basement ramps out Commerce Street?

WALDO. Yes, sir.

HUBERT. Who told you that, sir?

WALDO. As I recall it, it was Lieutenant Butler himself, who was on the third floor at the time I went up, and I would like to for whatever it's worth, add something at this point. Lieutenant Butler was since, oh, probably 2:30 on the afternoon of the 22d of November, the man whom I had sought out on every occasion that I wanted to learn something about developments, whenever I could find him,

because he was a man of remarkable equanimity, poise, and very cooperative within the authorization that he had, and the first thing—

HUBERT. You mean he would give you more news than anybody else?

WALDO. He was more able to understand what was wanted and he was always in on, apparently, on high-level information, and if it was for release, he would be the one who would have it and be most willing apparently to give it. This is a thing that happens in circumstances like this. A reporter picks out a man, tries him out, and if he finds that he's cooperative the first time, he tries to stick to him, because by that time the official recognizes his face.

HUBERT. Did you find that other officials were not so cooperative?

WALDO. I would say, yes, to that with reference to the 22d and part of the 23d. By Saturday afternoon, the 23d, everybody seemed to be pretty accessible and pretty willing to answer questions. What I wanted to say about Lieutenant Butler was that this almost solid poise, or perhaps phlegmatic poise is a better word, that I had noticed all through even the most hectic times of the 22d and the 23d, appeared to have deserted him completely on the morning of the 24th. He was an extremely nervous man, so nervous that when I was standing asking him a question after I had entered the ramp and gotten down to the basement area, just moments before Oswald was brought down, he was standing profile to me and I noticed his lips trembling as he listened and waited for my answer. It was simply a physical characteristic. I had by then spent enough hours talking to this man so that it struck me as something totally out of character. Now, he may merely have had a bad night.

HUBERT. At that time, had the movement of Oswald begun or was it known that he was coming?

WALDO. It was imminent at that time — it was imminent.

HUBERT. The words, "Here he comes"—those famous words—had not yet been uttered?

WALDO. No, sir.

HUBERT. How long prior to the time Oswald was brought down did Butler invite you into the basement?

WALDO. I'd say the time lapse there was 20 to 25 minutes.

HUBERT. Did he indicate to you that the time was getting imminent and that you must come in?

WALDO. That we could come in, that we should come in.

HUBERT. What did he say to you by way of indicating that the movement was about to take place?

WALDO. As I recall, when he stuck his head out and around the vehicle and looked to see who was there, he just said, "Come on down now."

HUBERT. He didn't say that it was imminent, but you construed it as such?

WALDO. Well, after we had passed the scrutiny at the ramp entrance and continued on down. I followed my custom and immediately sought him out and asked him, "Are they just about ready to move him?" and he said, "I understand he'll be brought down shortly, you'll have notice." By the way, I recall one other minor discrepancy that exists in that report. At this particular time and thought we're talking about now, I believe it even states in that report that when I entered the ramp, there were several police vehicles parked; is that in there?

HUBERT. Yes; I think it does say that.

WALDO. That is incorrect.

HUBERT. On page 3, the last paragraph says, "Waldo said he noticed in the ramp three police cars were parked in a straight line, one behind each other, facing toward Commerce Street."

WALDO. Yes; that is some misunderstanding on the part of the gentleman who took the transcript. There was no vehicle in the ramp at the time that I entered except the armored vehicle which had been parked right at the mouth of the ramp.

HUBERT. And behind the armored vehicle, there were none when you went in?

WALDO. When I first went down. It was approximately 8 to 10 minutes after I had been down in the ramp area, and there were then a hundred or more representatives of news media in that area.

Behind us, and now let me see if I can get this straight—the ramp of course goes from north to south, from Main to Commerce, and for perhaps half its length, one quarter at each end, there is nothing but blank wall on each side of the ramp. For the other half, the middle half, and on the—don't take this down and tell me the direction?

HUBERT. Well, if its pertinent we want it.

WALDO. Well, Main is north of Commerce—right?

HUBERT. It would be the east.

WALDO. Yes—but on the west side is the entrance to the building and the jail elevators and so on, and on the east side is a parking—a large submerged parking area, and it was 8 to 10 minutes after I had gotten downstairs when they began what appeared to be at first a quite confused

movement—several detectives, plainclothes officers got into police cars parked down there and started to move them, with what appeared, and in fact I commented on this to a colleague, an unnecessary amount of jerking movement, lack of coordination so that one almost ran into the other and they were backing and filling and nobody could figure what they were doing with them, and meanwhile Butler, I believe it was, or someone was telling us all to get back out of the way, and finally they maneuvered these three cars into place one behind the other back of the armored vehicle.

HUBERT. How much time before the shooting did they back the armored car into the Commerce Street entrance?

WALDO. Oh, that would have been—lets see—I arrived over there about 9:30—10 or shortly thereafter it was that the car was brought in.

HUBERT. And then you went in at Butler's suggestion or invitation about 25 minutes prior to the shooting?

WALDO. That's correct.

HUBERT. And then the cars were moved in behind the armored car about 10 minutes before the shooting?

WALDO. Yes, sir.

HUBERT. Did you see a car go out the Main Street entrance around that time?

WALDO. No, sir; I did not. It could have happened and I didn't see it, but I certainly didn't.

Come to think of it, I don't believe it could have happened without my seeing it, considering the physical setup over there, however, that's not important.

Might I add that at the time that I entered the ramp area, the crowd of people standing along the south side of Commerce Street had grown to about 200. It was maybe 100 when I first arrived there, and this I took to be due to the fact that there appeared to be, from what I heard and cars passing stopped for traffic lights that had their radios on, broadcasting announcements every few minutes that Oswald was going to be moved soon.

HUBERT. Do you know if all those people had been moved over to the opposite side of Commerce Street by the police?

WALDO. I cannot testify to that. They were all on the opposite side when I arrived there.

HUBERT. You arrived about 9:30, you say?

WALDO. About 9:30; yes.

HUBERT. And of course you went upstairs and so forth in the interval before you went down into the basement?

WALDO. Yes; but I was not upstairs a matter of more than 10 to 15 minutes before I returned to the same.

HUBERT. And during the period between 9:30 and

approximately 11 or shortly before 11, when you went down into the ramp and excepting the time when you were upstairs which you say was very slight, you were in the area of the Commerce Street entrance?

WALDO. Yes, sir.

HUBERT. Did you see Jack Ruby in that area at anytime?

WALDO. No.

HUBERT. Did you notice a large TV—the vans and equipment they used?

WALDO. Oh, yes; they had been there permanently, I'd say.

HUBERT. Did you see Ruby or anyone who looked like him hanging around those vans around 10 o'clock or at anytime?

WALDO. No, sir; I did not.

HUBERT. I think that's all I have to ask, Mr. Waldo. Is there anything you want to add further, sir?

WALDO. No; I would simply offer you this, if it's of any interest.

Johnson and I within the week after the events of November 22-24, feeling that it might be of interest, sat down and collaborated on a manuscript which we called, "The Dallas Murders," which was sent to my agent in New York for possible placement. It did not get placed, apparently, because as she informed me of the announcement before she could get it to anyone that the Associated Press and the United Press were going to come out with these books.

I have a copy of that with me, and if it would be of any interest, I would be personally happy to have the Commission have it.

HUBERT. I do not know if they wish it, but suppose that we note it, and of course it has been noted by the mere fact that you stated it, with the understanding that if it is desired, the general counsel of the Commission or the Commission itself could write to you, I suppose, and you would be willing to send it on. It's a manuscript, as I understand it?

WALDO. Yes.

Mr. Waldo had good sources of information and could have told much more had he been urged, or had he felt the Commission was really searching for the truth.

**One man with courage makes a majority.
ANDREW JACKSON**

23. Earlene Roberts

As soon as the Warren Report was made available, this writer realized Mrs. Earlene Roberts was an important witness for two reasons: Her testimony was startling, and there was a glaring gap in the questioning by Commission attorneys. This writer spent many days over the past two years searching for Mrs. Roberts—to no avail.

Now Mrs. Roberts has joined that long list of persons who had first hand information, but are now dead.

This lady shunned the public from the time her testimony was recorded. She complained at that time of "third degree" treatment. Apparently she was convicted of driving while intoxicated in Dallas which may have added to her desire for privacy. It is difficult for this writer to believe that a person suffering as she was with a serious case of diabetes, could be guilty of DWI.

We know of no reporter who interviewed Mrs. Roberts after she gave her testimony.

When a witness's testimony indicated conspiracy, the Warren Commission showed flexibility of methods in destroying the credibility of such witness. Here is testimony of Mrs. Earlene Roberts telling of the Dallas Police car which drove up and stopped in front of Oswald's rooming house while he was in the room after President Kennedy was killed.

MR. BALL. Did a police car pass the house there and honked?

MRS. ROBERTS. Yes.

BALL. When was that?

MRS. ROBERTS. He came in the house.

BALL. When he came in the house?

MRS. ROBERTS. When he came in the house and went to his room, you know how the sidewalk runs?

BALL. Yes.

MRS. ROBERTS. Right direct in front of that door—there was a police car stopped and honked. I had worked for some policemen and sometimes they come by and tell me something that maybe their wives would want me to know, and I thought it was them, and I just glanced out and saw the number, and I said, "Oh, that's not their car," for I knew their car.

BALL. You mean, it was not the car of the policemen you knew?

MRS. ROBERTS. It wasn't the police car I knew, because their number was 170 and it wasn't 170 and I ignored it.

BALL. And who was in the car?

MRS. ROBERTS. I don't know—I didn't pay any attention to it after I noticed it wasn't them—I didn't.

BALL. Where was it parked?

MRS. ROBERTS. It was parked in front of the house.

BALL. At 1026 North Beckley?

MRS. ROBERTS. And then they just eased on—the way it is—it was the third house off of Zangs and they just went on around the corner that way.

BALL. Went around what corner?

MRS. ROBERTS. Went around the corner off of Beckley on Zangs.

BALL. Going which way—toward town or away from town?

MRS. ROBERTS. Toward town.

DR. GOLDBERG. Which way was the car facing?

MRS. ROBERTS. It was facing north.

GOLDBERG. Towards Zangs?

MRS. ROBERTS. Towards Zangs—for I was the third house right off of Zangs on Beckley.

BALL. Did this police car stop directly in front of your house?

MRS. ROBERTS. Yes—it stopped directly in front of my house and it just "tip-tip" and that's the way Officer Alexander and Charles Burnely would do when they stopped, and I went to the door and looked and saw it wasn't their number.

BALL. Where was Oswald when this happened?

MRS. ROBERTS. In his room.

BALL. It was after he had come in his room?

MRS. ROBERTS. Yes.

BALL. Had that police car ever stopped there before?

MRS. ROBERTS. I don't know—I don't remember ever seeing it.

BALL. Have you ever seen it since?

MRS. ROBERTS. No—I didn't pay that much attention—I just saw it wasn't the police car that I knew and had worked for so, I forgot about it. I seen it at the time, but I don't remember now what it was.

BALL. Did you report the number of the car to anyone?

MRS. ROBERTS. I think I did—I'm not sure, because I—at that particular time I remembered it.

BALL. You remembered the number of the car?

MRS. ROBERTS. I think it was—106, it seems to me like it was 106, but I do know what theirs was—it was 170 and it wasn't their car.

BALL. It was not 170?

MRS. ROBERTS. The people I worked for was 170.

BALL. Did you report that number to anyone, did you report this incident to anyone?

MRS. ROBERTS. Yes, I told the FBI and the Secret Service both when they was out there.

BALL. And did you tell them the number of the car?

MRS. ROBERTS. I'm not sure—I believe I did—I'm not sure. I think I did because—there was so much happened then until my brains was in a whirl.

BALL. On the 29th of November, Special Agents Will Griffin and James Kennedy of the Federal Bureau of Investigation interviewed you and you told them that "after Oswald had entered his room about 1 p.m. on November 22, 1963, you looked out the front window and saw police car No. 207."

MRS. ROBERTS. No. 107.

BALL. Is that the number?

MRS. ROBERTS. Yes—I remembered it. I don't know where I got that 106—207. Anyway, I knew it wasn't 170.

BALL. And you say that there were two uniformed policemen in the car?

MRS. ROBERTS. Yes, and it was in a black car. It wasn't an accident squad car at all.

BALL. Were there two uniformed policemen in the car?

MRS. ROBERTS. Oh, yes.

BALL. And one of the officers sounded the horn?

MRS. ROBERTS. Just kind of a "tit-tit"—twice.

BALL. And then drove on to Beckley toward Zangs Boulevard, is that right?

MRS. ROBERTS. Yes. I thought there was a number, but I couldn't remember it but I did know the number of their car—I could tell that. I want you to understand that I have been put through the third degree and it's hard to remember.

BALL. Are there any other questions?

GOLDBERG. No, that's all.

Here is the way Mrs. Roberts was discredited; therefore not necessary to ask her any further questions. A further question which might have been most enlightening could have been: What was the first name of Officer Alexander who would come by the boarding house where Oswald lived?

Mrs. A. C. Johnson discredited Mrs. Roberts this way:

MR. BALL. Was there some reason why you let her go?

MRS. JOHNSON. Well, she would just get to being disagreeable with renters and I don't know, she has a lot of handicaps. She has an overweight problem and she has some habits that some people have to understand to tolerate.

BALL. What are they?

MRS. JOHNSON. Talking, just sitting down and making up tales, you know, have you ever seen people like that? Just have a creative mind, there's nothing to it, and just make up and keep talking until she just makes a lie out it. Listen, I'm telling you the truth and this isn't to go any further, understand that? You have to know these things because you are going to question this lady. I will tell you, she's just as intelligent—I think she is a person that doesn't mean to do that but she just does it automatically. It seems as though that she, oh, I don't know, wants to be attractive or something at times. I just don't know; I don't understand it myself. I only wish I did.

William Whaley, the cab driver who took Oswald to his roominghouse is dead of a two car crash on the Trinity River bridge in Dallas. Whaley is the first Dallas cab driver to be killed while on duty since 1937, but details on Whaley's accident are not available. Whaley had a chance to talk to Oswald alone after the assassination of President Kennedy.

The story has been printed that Karen Bennett Carlin, "Little Lynn", died of gunshot wounds in the head in Houston. She died under the name of Teresa Norton. "Little Lynn" is the last known person to talk to Ruby before he shot Oswald.

According to David Riesman, the middle class is coming to consist more and more of "political consumers." They tend to consume what is given to them in politics rather than help to produce the product. Their political participation is confined, by and large, to voting in the more publicized elections. It is true that the middle class of the burgeoning suburbs votes with gusto in the big quadrennial elections: The percentage turnouts in the belts around our great cities are almost British in their proportions. Yet the vote, it should not be necessary to say, is the barest minimum of political participation, and apart from the presidential contests—staged, staffed, and directed, it may be said, by people other than themselves—the middle class leaves itself out of political activity. It looks upon politics as news to be consumed, a drama to be watched. It has none of the sense of political commitment which was second nature to the middle class of previous generations.

THE CORPORATION TAKE-OVER
EDITED BY ANDREW HACKER

24. William F. Alexander, (Assistant District Attorney)

At times this writer feels the entire investigation of President Kennedy's assassination is one of play acting—that the President was really not assassinated and that the investigators had no real purpose. How could experts in the law make so many obvious errors?

When Oswald was first informed by newsmen (according to Oswald) that he had been charged with the assassination of President Kennedy, Oswald showed fright for the first time and said: "I am just a patsy."

When newsmen asked Assistant District Attorney William F. Alexander on Friday night if there was anything else Alexander could tell them about Oswald, Alexander paused theatrically and screamed: "Yes, he is a God damned Communist."

Bill Alexander did not testify before the Warren Commission, but he certainly was in on the case at a very early hour. We would like to know just where Mr. Alexander was at the time of the assassination, and at what time he got to City Hall. Apparently he remained at City Hall almost all the time until Oswald was killed.

Even though Chief Curry, Captain Fritz, and Henry

Wade repeatedly told the Commission that Bill Alexander was handling many points on which the three were questioned, Alexander was never put under oath by the Commission. We do get a few words from Alexander during the testimony of psychiatrist Dr. William Robert Beavers. Ruby's attorneys had asked Dr. Beavers why Ruby trusted Alexander more than anyone else. The testimony went like this in Vol. XIV page 575:

TONAHILL. Dr. Beavers, during the trial of Jack Ruby for the murder of Lee Harvey Oswald, Mr. Bill Alexander, the assistant district attorney, sought and obtained a death sentence for Jack Ruby for the murder of Oswald, and I along with other counsel sought far less—an acquittal or at least a number of years. You have noted, have you not, here that Mr. Ruby resents my presence. He says I'm not his attorney and then asked me to do him favors and this, that, and the other, and you have noticed he has tremendous faith and confidence in Mr. Alexander, who obviously is here to, in the event of another trial—and in the event of Mr. Fowler's efforts and mine to obtain another trial for him is successful—he is here to obtain information for the benefit and use of whatever information he can get to get another death penalty.

Have you an opinion as to what goes on with reference to Ruby's mental illness that causes him to put faith in Mr. Alexander and no faith in me. . . .

Some testimony omitted here.

TONAHILL. Well, I was trying to do it, but I wanted to give you a little range and you could pinpoint yourself down to such as the episodes here today between the relationship of his own lawyers and his apparent partiality to Mr. Alexander here.

DR. BEAVERS. This is what I referred to earlier, and I will be glad to amplify it a bit. On the face of it, it seems to me that as far as an awareness and appreciation of reality, there was this jeopardy—that some of the behavior that he had toward Mr. Alexander as far as wanting him very definitely to be in the room when he made certain damaging statements concerning the amount of premeditation—this would not be the actions of a wise and prudent man in my opinion. . . .

Ruby's lawyers seemed baffled that Ruby continued to insist that Alexander hear his lie detector test questions and answers as shown by the testimony reprinted below.

MR. FOWLER. Jack, let me make this request. I don't think Bill can read a polygraph test, but I would feel better as your attorney if Mr. Alexander were not present.

MR. RUBY. I don't mind everyone remaining here.

FOWLER. Well, of course, again—let me advise you that if Mr. Alexander remains—let me advise you of your rights—that if Mr. Alexander remains, he is a member of the district attorney's staff, the answers to these questions could be used against you at some later date, if they are adverse to your rights, and as your attorney, I advise you that it would be my suggestion to you and request to you that Mr. Alexander not be allowed to remain.

RUBY (addressing Mr. Alexander). Will you object?

MR. ALEXANDER. Not at all, Jack.

RUBY. All right.

MR. SPECTER. If Mr. Alexander is willing to abide by your request, Mr. Ruby, then your request will govern as far as the proceeding is concerned.

FOWLER. Now, Mr. Alexander and I—when it comes to me representing you or any other client—I represent one client and he represents the other. He, in my opinion, is a perfect gentleman, but in the courtroom he is a perfect prosecutor, and I like to be as near a perfect defense lawyer as I can, and I believe that by allowing him to stay here—

RUBY. No, Fowler—

FOWLER. Well, I'm thinking of you now. I'm asking you to do this, and again, this is entirely up to you, so it's your decision. I think I have fully explained to you the reason why we would not want him here.

RUBY. Now, I've got the monkey on my back now.

FOWLER. Well, you've got more than a monkey on your back, Jack. This is your decision.

(Conference between Mr. Fowler and Mr. Ruby out of the hearing of this reporter and others in the room.)

RUBY. Well, whatever my attorney suggests, I guess I will have to follow through.

SPECTER. Your request then is that Mr. Alexander not be present?

RUBY. Yes.

Some testimony omitted here.

RUBY. Joe, I'd appreciate it if you weren't in the room. Can I ask you to leave, Joe?

MR. TONAHILL. I'll be glad to leave, if you want me to, Jack.

RUBY. As a matter of fact, I prefer Bill Alexander to you, you're supposed to be my friend.

TONAHILL. Let the record show that Mr. Ruby says he prefers Bill Alexander being here during this investigation, who is the assistant district attorney who asked that

a jury give him the death sentence, to myself, who asked the jury to acquit him, his attorney.

Some testimony omitted here.

MR. HERNDON. In other words, I'm going to tell you what the question is going to be and you shall feel free to answer it "Yes" or "No."

FOWLER. Excuse me, sir.

HERNDON. Certainly.

FOWLER. At this time, Jack, I request that in view of the fact that you're not hooked up, that you do not answer the question and reserve those until such time as you will be on the machine.

RUBY. That's fine.

HERNDON. Then, we will just discuss the questions.

RUBY. Do it to your advantage, may I add.

HERNDON. I generally prefer in my practice with the polygraph to have the gentleman answer the question so that he knows he has already answered it, and as a matter of record, he knows that that question is coming along.

RUBY. Please let me do it, will you? (Addressing Fowler.)

FOWLER (no response).

HERNDON. I will bow to whatever Mr. Specter or counsel wants to do in this regard.

RUBY. Fowler, I hate to dispute with you, but let me do it this way?

FOWLER. Well, Jack, again, Mr. Alexander is here and again I tell you this — that the answers to some of these questions could be absolutely very detrimental to you.

RUBY. They can't be.

FOWLER. I'm talking about from a legal standpoint. Now, morally, I know how you feel and you want to do the best you can for the Commission.

RUBY. I will.

FOWLER. But by the same token, this gentleman over here (referring to Mr. Alexander) represents the State, who at this time is not representing you. Now, if we could allow Mr. Alexander to have the benefit of the nature of the questions, with the exception of the answers—if this is what Jack wants—but I do not want Mr. Alexander to have the benefit of the answers.

Some testimony omitted here.

FOWLER. Jack, do you have any objections to Mr. Tonahill being here?

RUBY. If Tonahill is going to be here—I don't believe

he's— I know Bill Alexander is my friend, so he can stay, but Joe is supposed to be my friend.

FOWLER. Well, we're not putting it on that basis, Jack. This is just purely personal.

RUBY. Just let me tell you this, Fowler. I have nothing to gain by Joe being here, because— I have nothing to gain.

FOWLER. All right, all right. Then, we will ask Joe and Mr. Alexander to step out.

RUBY. You still want Alexander to step out?

FOWLER. I certainly think so, Jack.

RUBY (addressing Mr. Alexander who was standing in the doorway to the examining room). Now, Bill, don't say I didn't request you, now?

ALEXANDER. I know it, Jack.

Some testimony omitted here.

RUBY. Fowler, I beg you to get Bill Alexander and Joe Tonahill back in here. I tell you. Will you do it, please?

Some testimony omitted here.

FOWLER. Let's just direct our attention right now, Jack, to the things that are near to you. Why do you want Mr. Alexander here?

RUBY. I feel I don't want him to think I'm holding out on anything. I don't want him to have any idea that I'm reluctant to answer things in front of him, believe me.

FOWLER. Listen, at some future date—yes. Perhaps in a trial, another trial, yes. When you are on the witness stand, if you are able to go to the witness stand, perhaps these questions will be directed to you at that time, and you can make a full disclosure before a jury, but I respectfully request that you do not do it in the presence of a district attorney.

RUBY. But Clayton, they know all these questions already. Henry Wade, I spoke to, and I told him all this.

Some testimony omitted here.

Although Alexander boasted that he knew more about the case than anyone, he was never called as a witness. Vol. XIV page 578:

MR. SPECTER. Mr. Alexander, do you have a question?

MR. ALEXANDER. Just one or two questions.

Do you recognize that late counsel for the defense, Mr. Fowler, did not participate in the Jack Ruby trial and is not as aware of the facts brought out in the investigation

as perhaps I, who was in on it at the first, or Mr. Tonahill, who was in on the trial? You appreciate that, do you not?

DR. BEAVERS. You are saying that—

ALEXANDER. That Mr. Fowler got in so late on this thing that he probably doesn't know—that he is not as aware of the facts of the case as I am?

BEAVERS. I don't know how I would know that. I know when he came in, but how aware of the facts he is, I don't know that. How would I know that?

ALEXANDER. Did it appear to you that Ruby was looking to me for aid in framing some of these questions because of my peculiar knowledge of the case, in that I was in on it from the moment of the assassination of the President?

BEAVERS. I noticed that he did look to you in terms of getting some sort of support or information or possibly framing questions.

ALEXANDER. And you see nothing unusual in that, considering the fact that I am probably the one person that has possession of the most facts?

Yet the man with the most facts was never called by the Commission to make a single statement under oath.

Alexander boasted of his long-time friendship with Ruby as shown from this quote from the book **DALLAS JUSTICE** by Melvin Belli published by David McKay Co. Belli said:

. . . Despite the active interest of men of repute like Mr. Smith, this part of the Ruby case, too, rapidly became enmeshed in a certain tawdriness. Soon after taking on the Ruby defense, I learned that Bill Alexander, assistant District Attorney, had managed to take a psychiatrist into Ruby's cell for a quick look. The legal ethics of this action were abysmal.

What happened was this: the day after Ruby's arrest, Alexander and Dr. John Holbrook, a local psychiatrist, appeared in his cell. Alexander said he had known Ruby for thirteen years and would not do anything to damage him or harm him, that, in words Dr. Holbrook recalled later, "he would not let their friendship go down the drain."

Alexander's recollection was even more detailed. At one point in a preliminary hearing, trying to show this action in all its viciousness, we summoned Alexander as a witness and he testified:

"I introduced Dr. Holbrook to Jack and told him that the doctor was there to do a psychiatric evaluation of him. And I said, 'Jack, all we want is a fair, square

psychiatrist evaluation of you. If you're nuts, you ought to go to the state insane asylum; and if you are all right, we are going to have to prosecute you.' And he said, 'What would you do?' And I said, 'I would talk to the man.'

"And then he wanted to know—I forget exactly how he phrased the question, but he wanted to know if he was getting into some kind of trap, doubling him off, and I said, 'No, Jack,' and I said, 'I've known you too long for that, I wouldn't'—as I recall, I said, 'I wouldn't let any friendship go down the drain just to mess you around.'"

In another place in DALLAS JUSTICE, Belli quotes Ruby concerning the assistant District Attorney:

To the end he maintained that the people in the police department and the district attorney's office were his friends. After one particularly tough trial session, he (Ruby) stood in the jail visiting room, shook his head, and said to me, "I'll have to telephone my friend Bill Alexander in the DA's office and see if we can't straighten this out."

Henry Wade had to take Bill Alexander off the Ruby case because of a bad showing. Wade put it this way in Vol. V page 244:

MR. WADE. Alexander spent the 2 weeks we were picking a jury in viewing the witnesses. I never talked to any of the witnesses. After the first half a day of testimony, I was very disappointed in the way the witnesses were being put on the stand; if this is of interest to you.

MR. RANKIN. Tell us what happened.

WADE. I told him, I said, on this case we are going on this theory, I want everybody who saw Ruby from the time of the assassination of President Kennedy down to the time he killed Oswald, I want to prove where he was every minute of the time that I can, and then we will take it from there and put the films on there and show what happened there and then afterward. We are going on the theory that he is a glory seeker and a hero because I was convinced that was the motive of the killing.

(It would have been too much to expect the Dallas District Attorney to have moved his research time back on Jack Ruby. No one seems to have tried to trace Jack Ruby's steps from the time President Kennedy arrived in Texas. There have been some very reliable reports that Ruby was in Houston when the President was there the day before the fateful Dallas stop.)

I put on seven witnesses, and about six of them testified against us, I think, or made poor witnesses saying if, they saw him down in the Dallas News where he was 2 minutes in a stare, that never made any sense.

Some of them said they thought there was something wrong with him and none of them were the type of witnesses that I wanted testifying for the State.

RANKIN. Who were they?

WADE. Well, you can check the first seven witnesses in the case. You had three from the Dallas News who testified, and so during that noon hour, I was convinced, whether right or wrong, that Alexander had been more interested in talking to the press.

In view of the close relationship of Alexander and Ruby, we humbly submit that there might have been another reason for the bad showing made by Alexander. There is no use sending a friend to the electric chair, if it can be avoided.

Alexander is a widely known right-winger in Dallas. He is alleged to have threatened to kill a man in the Court House by jamming a pistol to the man's head and saying: "You son of a bitch, I will kill you right here."

Alexander quickly informs even a casual dinner guest that he is an extremist on the right. He boasts of the number of men he has sent to the electric chair. Once Alexander told a new acquaintance that he never saw the man who did not deserve to be hanged. Alexander is in line to be the new Dallas District Attorney when Wade gets his new appointment.

Even the jury wheel is alleged to be rigged in Dallas County. The rigging is done by compiling a list of people noted for their stiff sentences called "hard jurymen." When the name of a "hard jurymen" comes out of the wheel the jurymen is called and notified and at the same time asked if the "hard" man had just as soon wait for some time later to serve. In such a way a file of noted "hard" men is always available for call to serve on a headline case. The system works well to provide a good record for the District Attorney and his staff, but does not hinder Dallas from being near the top of the list for murder per hundred thousand persons in the United States.

In view of the close friendship attested to by both Ruby and Alexander, and in view of a visit to Alexander's office by Ruby on the day before the assassination, we feel it is necessary to ask Alexander if he was the "officer Alexander" making the periodic visits to the rooming house in which Oswald was living. Since the Commission did not

ask Earlene Roberts what the "officer Alexander's" first name was, we also direct the question to policeman Charles T. Burnley if he is the George Burnely mentioned by Mrs. Roberts. If Burnley is the same, then we ask for the first name of Officer Alexander who would periodically check by the rooming house where Oswald lived on North Beckley with Dallas Police Officer "George Burnely".

We expect no answer from either person, but for the benefit of history the question is presented.

Even this shall pass away.
THEODORE TILTON

25. Summation

This writer met John F. Kennedy only once. This was at the airport in Dallas during the 1956 campaign of Adlai Stevenson, and we admired him from that day. After the assassination we recalled the words of Albert Camus about his friend and fellow underground worker, Rene Leynaud, who was murdered by the Germans. Camus wrote: ". . . His exceptionally proud heart, protected by his faith and his sense of honor, would have found the words needed. But his is now forever silent. And some who are not worthy speak of the honor that was identified with him, while others who are not trustworthy speak in the name of the God he had chosen."

It would be presumptuous for a weekly newspaper to think it could solve such a heinous crime. So heinous, in fact, that every branch of the government involved assisted in covering and obfuscating the evidence left after that terrible weekend in Dallas.

Our aim is to try to assist history, and to that end we shall continue to work.

In "MASK FOR TREASON, The Lincoln Murder Trial" Vaughan Shelton said:

. . . In spite of the fact that the legend of the Booth "conspiracy" presented to the nation at the Conspiracy Trial has remained the general basis for textbook versions of the episode for a hundred years, the suspicion of a plot

has persisted. . . . Since legends are only fantasy sparingly seasoned with fact, repeated analysis of them does not, unfortunately, bring us much closer to the truth. . . .

The fanciful legend Earl Warren helped to fix in the minds of Americans is the burden he must bear.

Timid liberals in Dallas must share a great part of the responsibility for the pre-assassination attitudes in Dallas which permitted such an atmosphere to fester there. An effective organization in Dallas would have discovered the plot before its culmination. There is more evidence than the Jarnagin report that Ruby and Oswald were acquainted.

Liberals in Dallas did not work to make sure all facts were reported after the assassination, and this criminal neglect will blacken the name of Dallas for all time. Example: On the morning of the Presidential parade, one of Ruby's Dallas strippers had an automobile accident near Lemmon and Inwood Road on the Presidential parade route. On the front seat of her car was a map marked as the one later presented as the map belonging to Oswald. Little wonder Oswald showed surprise when he saw a mark at the site of the assassination on the map. Even Oswald soon figured out that he was "Just a patsy" which was what he screamed to newsmen at 7:55 on Friday night.

We repeat our prediction that more killings are going to be necessary in order to keep this crime quiet.

A description of the Commission's activities might be compared to an inept strip mining company with an area of rich ore lying in plain view ready only to be systematically scooped up and reduced to purity. The Commission's attorneys ignored the rich exposed evidence and began immediately to drill individual shafts and tunnels as seemed to suit each attorney or investigator. It is difficult to comprehend such errors by competent lawyers and investigators. Yet this is the Warren Report, and the starting point for historians.

The battle is still raging in medical circles over the incompetency in handling the autopsy report on the body of President Kennedy. Was ever a head of state's body more poorly analyzed after his death by medical personnel who knew better? Outside of ancient history, was ever a head of state more poorly served by the branches of the government supposed to be protecting him?

The only possible reason we have found for the lack of thoroughness in Dallas on the wounds is that it is alleged the personnel were so anxious for a souvenir. One of the personnel, it is alleged, had the crassness to ask Mrs. Kennedy, as she was leaving the hospital, if he could keep

President Kennedy's undershirt! This, apparently, is the reason the undershirts of neither the President nor Governor Connally are shown in the Warren Report exhibits. When we related this story to an FBI representative who called upon us, the agent replied: "Yes, but we got that back." But the recovery apparently was not made until after the Warren Report had been printed.

Summation is a misnomer for this installment, but a name must be given for the last chapter of this volume. Many important witnesses have not been mentioned in this book. Some have been only slightly mentioned when they deserve much more space in a future volume. The shadowy testimony of George DeMorenshield, and George Bouhe have not been mentioned. Mrs. Ruth Paine deserves much space at a later date.

Only one comment will be made at this time on the testimony of J. Edgar Hoover, the mighty of mighties, who can do no wrong—in sending flowers to Walter Jenkins, or by calling Nobel Peace Prize winner Rev. Martin Luther King Jr. ". . . the most notorious liar in the country."

Needless to say there are many opinions reached by Hoover in his testimony on which this editor does not feel competent to evaluate. We only hope he was more accurate in the rest of his testimony than he was in the monologue printed here:

". . . Now, some people have raised the question: Why didn't he shoot the President as the car came towards the storehouse where he was working?

"The reason for that is, I think, the fact there were some trees between his window on the sixth floor and the cars as they turned and went through the park. So he waited until the car got out from under the trees, and the limbs and then he had a perfectly clear view of the occupants of the car. . . ."

Does the FBI Director mean there are some trees in the middle of Houston Street in Dallas, or does he mean there is a tree six stories tall in front of the bookstore building?

The fact is the view was not obstructed at all as the President's car approached the bookstore on that hateful day, nor is the view obstructed today. (See inside cover of this book for a picture taken near the corner of Main and Houston looking toward the warehouse where Oswald worked). When the President's car turned the corner, the view was blocked by a tree for 157 feet past the corner. Oswald had a much closer shot as the President approached

than he ever had as the car was leaving the corner of Houston and Elm Street.

A more germane question for the FBI Director might have been: "Where in the Dealy Plaza area is the best place to assassinate a man?" Surely Mr. Hoover, who was the Director at the time of the gunning down of the notorious John Dillinger on a street in downtown Chicago, would have had the correct answer. If one wants to make doubly sure an assassination is to be successful, one uses at least two rifles. A rifle shooting from a sixth floor window in the Texas School Book Depository is the best spot for crossing with the fire of a rifle hidden in a clump of trees at the end of the arcade nearest the railroad overpass. The rifleman on the ground at this spot would have been slightly above and directly in front of the President when the fatal shots were fired.

To this writer, the FBI Director's testimony indicated his contempt for the entire investigation. He showed his contempt and set the pattern for the FBI investigation to his aides on the afternoon the President was murdered. The background and details of this story were furnished to us by Bill Turner of Ramparts Magazine from San Francisco, for ten years an FBI Agent.

Shortly after President Kennedy made his brother, Bobby Kennedy, the Attorney General, Bobby picked up the hot-line phone running from the desk of the Attorney General to the FBI. When Hoover's secretary, Miss Helen Gandy, answered the hot-line, Bobby said: "When I pick up this phone, there is only one man I want to talk to—get the phone on the Director's desk."

On the afternoon of November 22, 1963, Hoover and several of his aides were in his office when the hot-line rang, and rang, and rang, and rang. When it finally stopped ringing, Hoover told an aide: "Now get that phone back on Miss Gandy's desk."

The most unbelievable remark under the signature of Director J. Edgar Hoover is in his report to President Johnson on the assassination. Hoover was directed to make an investigation directly to the President. This special Presidential report is not a part of the Warren Report, but is now available to be read by the public in the National Archives in Washington, D.C.

Mr. Hoover's Presidential report states in part:

“. . . Immediately after President Kennedy and Governor Connally were admitted to Parkland Memorial Hospital, a bullet was found on one of the stretchers. Medical examination of the President's body revealed that one of the bullets

* Underlining added by this writer.

had entered just below his shoulder to the right of the spinal column at an angle of 45 to 60 degrees downward, that there was no point of exit, and that the bullet was not in the body. . .”*

One bullet we know went through President Kennedy's head. The Warren Commission claims another bullet went through President Kennedy and Governor Connally. And the FBI claims one bullet went into the President's back, but did not stay there!

The Commission listed only one man, Ray Acker of Bell Telephone Co., who was known to reload 6.5 Italian ammunition. But Acker was asked no questions. It would have been helpful to know if the shells found in the bookstore warehouse had been reloaded. Even if they had been reloaded, it seems doubtful one would use two strong charges and one light charge in an assassination attempt. We are regretful we cannot relate the true significance of the Ray Acker entry here.

To this editor, the actions of the Warren Commission and the FBI reached some fantastic conclusions. The FBI's Presidential report belongs in the Warren Report. It would be in good company.

NOTICE: This editor took pictures at Parkland Hospital in Dallas on the day President Kennedy was murdered. From these pictures, we know there were at least two women taking pictures before the President's body left the hospital. We urge these women to get in touch with the editor of The Midlothian Mirror. The pictures you took might be very important.

* Underlining added by this writer.

NAME INDEX

A

Acker, Ray: 188
Alexander, Officer: 172, 174, 183
Alexander, Olen: 95
Alexander, William F.: 12, 14, 16
17, 19-20, 51-53, 77, 175-182
Allen, Rosemary: 26
Armstrong, Andrew: 23, 109-110
Austin, Lawrence Miller: 29

B

Baker, Norman F.: 125
Batchelor, Charles: 45, 152
Batter, (Canadian Attorney): 70
Beavers, Dr. William Robert: 176
Belli, Melvin: 37, 89, 180-181
Belin, David W.: 33
Bookhout: 157
Bouhe, George: 186
Bright, H. R.: 130
Brown, Joe B.: 22,24
Burley, Bill: 122, 132, 136, 139,
140-143, 146
Burnley, Charles T. 183
Burnely, George: 172-173
Butler, George: 91, 160-161, 165-
167, 169

C

Cannus, Albert: 184
Carlin, Karen Bennett: 23, 174
Carr, Waggoner: 38, 43, 47-48,
52-53, 60-62, 73
Carter, John: 7-8
Castro, Fidel: 42
Cheek, Mr.: 97
Cheek, Bertha: 79, 85, 89, 91-93
97-98, 144
Cohen, Mickey: 102
Cole, Dave: 113
Coleman, Kay: 78, 80, 83-84, 86-90
Connally, Gov. John: 27-27, 36,
39, 55, 153, 185-187
Cooper, John Sherman: 50, 125
Craig, Roger D.: 25, 29-31, 33-35,
67, 74
Crissey, Edgar: 130
Crull, Elgin: 50
Curry, Jesse: 45, 71, 90, 149, 155,
156, 162-166, 175

D

Davidson, Lula B.: 94
Dean, Patrick T.: 37, 67, 69, 73-
74, 78
Decker, Bill: 35, 158
Demaria, Frank: 145
DeMorenshield, George: 186
Dillinger, John: 187
Dinatele, John: 104
Dragna, Jack: 101-102
Droby, C. A.: 5
Dulles, Allen W.: 138

F

Ford, Jerald: 47-48, 61
Fowler, Clayton: 12, 14-17, 19,
176-178, 180
Fritz, John Will: 1, 25, 30, 33-
35, 41, 45, 67, 117, 151-153; 156,
158, 163, 175

G

Gandy, Helen: 187
Genovese, Vito: 115
Glazbrook, Kenneth: 146-147
Golden, Joe: 52
Goldberg, Alfred: 2
Goldwater, Barry: 131
Gray, Mr.: 133
Griffin, Burt W.: 2, 4, 67-73, 92,
96
Griffin, Will: 173
Grinnan, Joseph P.: 128-132, 135-
138, 140-141, 143-144
Grinnan, Robert P.: 136

H

Haley, J. Evetts: 66
Hall, Gus: 75
Hamilton, Charles: 64
Hardee, Jack: 87, 99-100
Herndon, Bell P.: 13, 19, 76-77
Hill, Virginia: 102
Holbrook, John: 180
Holland, S. M.: 27, 29
Hoover, J. Edgar: 33, 55, 187
Hosty, James P. Jr: 156-157
House, (Dallas Detective): 106,
109
Houston, Dick: 133
Howard, Tom: 2-6, 22, 24

Hubert, Leon D. Jr.: 2
Hudkins, Lonnie: 52
Hughes, Judge Sarah T.: 150
Hunt, H. L.: 130, 160
Hunt, Nelson Bunker: 130
Hunter, Bill: 5-7, 22, 24

J

Jarnagin, Carroll: 35-36, 39, 46,
50, 53-56, 67, 74, 185
Jenkins, Walter: 185
Johnson, Mrs. A. C.: 174
Johnson, Lyndon 64-65, 150, 186
Jones, Larry: 125, 127-128, 136

K

Kantor, Seth: 22-23, 25, 30, 67,74
Kelley, (Inspector): 151
Kennedy, James: 173
Kennedy, Mrs. John F.: 11,18,
28, 40, 65, 87, 150, 153, 185
Kennedy, President John F.: 22,
24, 27-28, 35, 41, 47-48, 55, 64-
65, 75, 81, 88, 130-131, 134, 141,
146, 150, 153, 162-164, 171, 174-
175, 181-182, 184-186, 188
Kennedy, Robert F. 132, 187
Kennett, Rod: 100
King, Glen Capt.: 162-163
King, Rev. Martin Luther, Jr.:
185
Kilgallen, Dorothy: 22, 24
Killam, Henry Thomas: 8, 10, 24
Killam, Wanda Joyce: 7-8
Kistle, Oscar: 105
Koethe, Jim: 5-7, 22, 24
Kruschev: 42

L

Lane, Mark: 74-77
Lawson: 152
Lee, H. L.: 55-56
Leynaud, Rene: 184
Lumpkin, George: 45
Lummie, Lewis: 31
Lunday, Chief: 152

M

McGee, Frank: 123, 125, 127-128
McGill, Sgt.: 104
Marcus, Stanley: 143
Martin, Rev. W. J.: 51
Martin, Jim: 2-5, 9-10

Mercer, Julia Ann: 25-27
Moseley, James L.: 125

N

Nick, Frank: 98
Nick, Virginia: 98

O

Olson, (Policeman): 97
Olsen, Harry N.: 78-80, 82-85, 87,
90-92, 96, 98
Oswald, Lee Harvey: 1-2, 5-16,
18-20, 22, 36-45, 47-48, 50-51, 55,
61-62, 64-65, 68, 70, 76-77, 84-85,
87-88, 92, 94, 97-98, 100, 116, 140,
142-145, 147-150, 152, 154-158,
163-165, 167, 169, 171-176, 181-
183, 186
Oswald, Marina: 157

P

Paine, Ruth: 30, 157, 186
Paul, Ralph: 19, 111
Paul, Randolph: 19
Perrin, Robert: 102-103, 107, 112,
113,118

R

Rankin, J. Lee: 47, 71, 149
Rayburn, Paul: 106-107, 109, 112
Rich, Francis L.: 101, 117
Rich, Nancy Perrin: 99-100, 104
Roberts, Earlene: 92, 97-98, 171,
174, 183
Ruby, Jack: 2, 5-11, 13-18, 20, 22-
25, 30, 36-43, 46, 48, 52, 55-57,
64-66, 68-71, 76-78, 80-81, 84-100,
106-109, 111-112, 114, 116-117,
140, 147-148, 153-155, 161-162,
165, 170, 174, 176-177, 179-182,
185

S

Sanders, Barefoot: 43
Senator, George: 2, 5-6, 9-11, 18-
20, 24, 38, 41
Schmidt, Larrie: 121-125, 127-128,
130, 132-133, 134-135, 139-145,
147
Shanklin, J. Gordon: 46
Shelton, Vaughan: 184
Sims, Richard M.: 158
Sorrels, Forrest V.: 71, 152
Specter, Arlen: 12-14, 20, 82

Stewart, Robert J.: 108

Stevenson, Adlai: 122-123, 183

Storey, R. G.: 50

Surrey, Robert Allan: 156

T

Tippit, J. D.: 1-2, 75-77, 81, 83-

84, 87-89, 106, 142, 148, 150, 153

Tonahill, Joe: 14, 17, 178-180

Turner, Bill: 187

V

Vaughn, R. E. 71

Victorson, Sy: 109, 116

W

Wade, Henry: 18, 35-36, 38, 40,

43, 47-48, 53-55, 61-62, 67, 154,
163-165, 176, 179, 181-182

Walker, Gen. Edwin: 123-125,

142, 156

Waldo, Thayer: 161, 163, 167, 171

Wall, Breck: 19

Walthers, Buddy: 33

Warren, Earl: 16, 160, 185

Weissman, Bernard: 75-77, 88,

120, 125, 128, 134, 136

Whaley, William: 174

Not A Proper Apology

There was no mob in Dallas during and after the address of Ambassador Adlai Stevenson. There was an unruly insulting group of about four hundred, but any six good men with "Corn cobs and lightening bugs" could have run the entire bunch back past General Edwin Walker's aid station to H. L. Hunt's headquarters.

The trouble was the Police did not know what they were supposed to do. To this reporter, it appeared they had conflicting instructions. Several years ago a Dallas policeman tried to get this newspaper to publish a state-wide KKK newspaper. He told me at the time that half of the police in Dallas belonged to the KKK. On Thursday night, October 24, they seemed to have transferred their allegiance to the John Birch Society

From my seat near the right front of the theater, I was well able to see and to hear the jeers and other disturbing noises both inside the theater and outside in the lobby. In the lobby, there seemed to be a football rally going on. I feel sure, the crowd would have been ejected in any other theater in the land, but not in the theater at the Dallas Municipal Auditorium.

The Dallas Civic Leaders who are now sending telegrams were strangely silent and absent that night. The leaders had at least an hour to get to the theater from the time the disturbance began, but none arrived. In my opinion the newspapers and the civic leaders who are now apologizing are not really serious. (Oh, we must apologize. You know we are about to lose Love Field now!)

The lady who hit Mr. Stevenson was immediately grabbed by the police, but was released on the personal request of Mr. Stevenson. He then asked if there was anything he could do for her. She screamed: "I am a cousin of Congressman Lindley Beckworth, and we know what is going on up there."

Now, reckon where in the world she found out. Congressman Lindley Beckworth ain't found out yet.

Dallas people are simply afraid to stand up to these right wingers. Here was a theater filled with at least three thousand people, they cheer and go home. Adlai's admirers plainly heard the jeers and insults being hurled by the so called super patriots. Why go home and leave Adlai to face the insults and the sputum alone? When does Dallas intend to face up to these people?

The Vice President was insulted by the same, but smaller crowd, and there will be a larger crowd next time. Acting may mean that you get your nose bloody. But isn't this country worth a bloody nose occasionally?

The right wing in Dallas was hatched by the rich oil boys and a great deal of help from the right wing newspapers both weekly and the big dailies. And they have no disavowed the right wing yet. The only apology printed has been one which said nothing good about Adlai Stevenson nor the United Nations. The only apology from civic leaders was from those absent on the night the incident happened — not a worthy event for them to attend.

No officials there to direct the police, so they acted like country cross roads deputies. No — not a proper apology, only regrets that it may reduce the amounts of federal aid which Dallas must have to continue in its fat cat fashion, and continue their insane right wing yelling.



Penn Jones, Jr. was born in Annona, a small East Texas town. He lived there until he entered a Junior College in Magnolia, Ark. He later attended the University of Texas.

His military record includes the invasion of Salerno, and Southern France as a member of Texas 36th. Infantry Division.

After being discharged from the army, he bought the weekly MIDLOTHIAN (Tex.) MIRROR, and since Nov. 28, 1945, he has served as editor and publisher. Jones is married, and has two sons.

In 1963 Southern Illinois University awarded him the Elijah Parish Lovejoy Award for Courage in Journalism.

Jones has spent hundreds of hours in reading and in personal investigation since the assassination in Dallas.

The assassination is a mystery; it may be the great American mystery. Penn Jones is one of those who cannot forget about it, perhaps he will solve it, or help solve it; perhaps it can never be solved. Whatever, we who cannot forget about it owe him our thanks for his brave and tireless work.

THE TEXAS OBSERVER

"... a behind-the-scenes picture of that fateful day in Dallas . . . insights to the most suppressed story of this century . . . by one of the most courageous newspapermen of our time. . ."

THE FREDERICK (COLO.) FARMER AND MINER

In the climate of fear and cover-up that still surrounds the Kennedy assassination, Penn Jones, Jr. is almost alone in Texas to challenge publicly the tenuous conclusions of the Warren Report. We owe a debt to this tough-minded country editor for saying out loud what many Texans have been whispering privately for some time.